



INTERNATIONAL INSTITUTE OF AGRICULTURE  
BUREAU OF AGRICULTURAL INTELLIGENCE AND PLANT DISEASES

---

MONTHLY BULLETIN  
OF AGRICULTURAL INTELLIGENCE  
AND PLANT DISEASES

AR V - NUMBER 4

APRIL 1914



---

\* \* ROME: PRINTING OFFICE OF THE INSTITUTE. 1914. \* \* \* \*



*In quoting articles, please mention this BULLETIN.*

## CONTENTS

### FIRST PART: ORIGINAL ARTICLES

BERGAARD, A. B. Present State of Plant Breeding in Denmark . . . . .	Page 419
OS, D. L. Cultivation of Sugar Cane in the Argentine Republic . . . . .	" 424
SEE, ISTVÁN. Recent Work of the Royal Hungarian Station of Biology and Animal Nutrition . . . . .	" 432
IZ, N. Experiments and Points of View in the Study of Animal Metabolism with the aid of the Respiratory Apparatus . . . . .	" 435

### SECOND PART: ABSTRACTS

#### AGRICULTURAL INTELLIGENCE.

##### I. — GENERAL INFORMATION.

SLAVE AND ADMINISTRATIVE MEASURES. — 298. Legislative Measures relating to the Trade in Silkworm Eggs. — 299. Institution of a Technical Commission on Agricultural Meteorology at the "Direction générale des Eaux et Forêts" in France.

DEVELOPMENT OF AGRICULTURE IN DIFFERENT COUNTRIES. — 300. Some Data on the Agriculture of the German Protectorates.

EDUCATION AND EXPERIMENTATION IN AGRICULTURE AND FORESTRY. — 301. Establishment of a Laboratory at the Marseilles Colonial Institute for the Study of Cereals and other Starch-producing Plants.

CULTURAL SHOWS AND CONGRESSES. — 302. Agricultural Shows. — 303. Agricultural Congresses.

##### II. — CROPS AND CULTIVATION.

###### a) GENERAL

CULTURAL METEOROLOGY. — 304. Frequency of Low Temperatures in the Sudan and its Effects on the Cotton Crop. — 305. Rainfall and Spring Wheat. — 306. Relation of Precipitation to Tree Growth. — 307. Recent Studies of Snow in the United States.

PHYSICS, CHEMISTRY AND MICROBIOLOGY. — 308. New Method of Measuring the Capillary Lift of Soils. — 309. Osmosis in Soils: Efficiency of the Soil Constituents as Semi-permeable Membranes. — 310. Estimation of the Surface of Soils. — 311. The Humus of Acid and Alkaline Peats. — 312. Solution and Precipitation of Iron in the Formation of Iron Pan. — 313. Ferrous Iron in Soils. — 314. Nature and Amount of the Fluctuations in Nitrate Content of Arable Soils. — 315. Effect of Heat on Hawaiian Soils. — 316. The Rice Soils of Hawaii.

PERMANENT IMPROVEMENTS. — DRAINAGE AND IRRIGATION. — 317. Eradicating Water Weeds from Irrigating Ditches.

MANURES AND MANURING. — 318. Balance of Fertilizers in the Soil. — 319. Manurial Experiments in the German Colonies. — 320. Influence of Catalytic Substances on Crop Yields. — 321. Phosphate Beds in Egypt.

#### b) SPECIAL

AGRICULTURAL BOTANY. — CHEMISTRY AND PHYSIOLOGY OF PLANTS. — 322. Influence of Radioactive Emanations on Vegetation.

PLANT BREEDING. — 323. Royal Hungarian Institute for Plant Breeding. — 324. Studies on Variation and Selection. — 325. Preservation of Pollen. — 326. Variation in the Hereditary Value of Characters in the Individual Flowers of *Pisum sativum*. — 327. Differential Mortality with respect to Seed Weight occurring in Field Cultures of *Pisum sativum*. — 328. Genetic Analysis of the Changes produced by Selection in Experiments with tobacco.

CEREAL AND PULSE CROPS. — 329. Cereals Indigenous to Mongolia. — 330. Contribution to the Study of the Frost-resistance of Cereals. — 331. Environmental Influences on the Physiological and Chemical Characteristics of Wheat. — 332. Some Characteristics of the Endosperm of Chevallier and Goldthorpe Barleys. — 333. A Drought-resisting Adaptation in the Kernels of Hopi Maize. — 334. Cultural Experiment with American and African Dent Corn. — 335. Physiology of the Germination of Rice.

ROOT CROPS. — 336. Prevention of Degeneration in Potatoes. — 337. Effect of the Weight of Seed Potatoes upon the Succeeding Crop. — 338. The Amylometer: a New Apparatus for Estimating the Starch Content of Potatoes. — 339. Society for Promoting the Cultivation and Economic Utilization of Potatoes (B. V. K.).

FORAGE CROPS. — MEADOWS AND PASTURES. — 340. Grassland in Britain: Types and Formation. — 341. Rye-Grass and Clover in India.

FIBRE CROPS. — 342. Cotton in Asiatic Russia.

VARIOUS CROPS. — 343. Cultivation of Paprika Pepper in America.

MARKET GARDENING. — 344. Ornamental *Hibiscus* in Hawaii.

FRUIT GROWING. — 345. Pollination of the Sweet Cherry. — 346. Frost Protection in the Commercial Lemon Orchards. — 347. A Trial of Orange Stocks at Peshawar. — 348. Citrus Hybrids in America.

### III. — LIVE STOCK AND BREEDING.

#### a) GENERAL

HYGIENE. — 349. Effect of Smoke on Stock Farming. — 350. Preliminary Report on the Investigations of Bovine Red Water (Cystic Hematuria) in Washington.

FEEDS AND FEEDING. — 351. Comparative Histology of Alfalfa and Clovers.

BREEDING. — 352. Note on Sex Determination. — 353. Further Study of Size Inheritance in Ducks, with Observations on the Sex Ratio of Hybrid Birds. — 354. Rudimentary Phenogenesis in the Golden Pheasant. — 355. Some New Varieties of Rats and Guinea Pigs and their Relation to Problems of Colour Inheritance. — 356. Dominant and Recessive Spotting in Mice.

ENCOURAGEMENT OF BREEDING. — 357. Stock Breeding in Southern Italian Somaliland. — 358. Condition of the Breeder's Associations in Germany in 1912.

#### b) SPECIAL

CATTLE. — 359. Calf Feeding with Blatchford's Calf Meal. — 360. Studies of the Irish Cow.

SHEEP. — 361. Distribution of the Wild Sheep in relation to Watersheds.

- 362. Pig Feeding Experiments.  
 IV. — 363. Early Identification of Good Hens.

#### IV. — FARM ENGINEERING

- CULTURAL MACHINERY AND IMPLEMENTS. — 364. The Shuman Sun-Power Plant. —  
 365. New Rotary Tilling Machine: the "Motoculteur". — 366. The "Detroit" Rein-  
 forced Gasoline Tractor. — 367. Ditch-Excavating Machine. — 368. New Machine for  
 renovating Grasslands. — 369. A New Appliance for Elevating Grain and Granular Goods.  
 370. Process and Apparatus for the Extraction of Sugarcane Juice. — 371. Simon's  
 Star "Sack Cleaner". — 372. A New Cattle Cart. — 373. Mechanical Requisites in Cyprus  
 374. Review of Patents..

#### V. — RURAL ECONOMICS.

- Farm Management Survey of three Representative Areas in Indiana, Illinois and Iowa.  
 376. Silesian Grazing Farms. — 377. Two Year's Results from the Cooperative Pasture  
 Coswig, in Anhalt (Germany). — 378. Cost of Milk Production in the Counties of Kent  
 and Surrey. — 379. The Depopulation of the Country.

#### VI. — AGRICULTURAL INDUSTRIES.

- TRIES DEPENDING ON ANIMAL PRODUCTS. — 380. Titration of Milk with Alcohol at Diff-  
 erent Degrees of Concentration. — 381. The Bactericidal Properties of Milk at Low Temp-  
 eratures. — 382. The Question of the Formation of Fat from Protein during the Ripening  
 of Cheese.  
 TRIES DEPENDING ON PLANT PRODUCTS. — 383. The Baking Qualities of Flour, as in-  
 fluenced by certain Chemical Substances, Milling By-products and Germination of the  
 heat.

### PLANT DISEASES.

#### I. — GENERAL INFORMATION.

- LEGISLATIVE AND ADMINISTRATIVE MEASURES FOR THE PROTECTION OF PLANTS. — 384. The  
 final Enactment of the International Phytopathological Conference (Rome, Feb. 24-  
 March 4, 1914). — 385. A Law Placing at the Disposal of the Minister of Agriculture a  
 sum from the Budget of 1913 the sum of 750 000 frs. for the Control of Voles.

#### II. — DISEASES NOT DUE TO PARASITES AND OF UNKNOWN ORIGIN.

386. Importance to Vegetation of the Dissipator (Lattice-Work) Chimney.

#### III. — BACTERIAL AND FUNGOID DISEASES.

- GENERAL AND FUNGOID DISEASES OF VARIOUS CROPS. — 387. Fungus Diseases of Wheat,  
 Rye and Citrus Fruits in Egypt. — 388. Experiments on the Control of *Pleospora*  
*chrostoma* on Barley. — 389. Experiments on the Control of *Urocystis occulta* on Rye.

---

 IV. — PARASITIC AND OTHER INJURIOUS FLOWERING PLANTS.

390. *Ranunculus sceleratus* and *R. Gmelmi-Jordani* as Weeds in Egypt.

## V. — INSECT PESTS.

## a) GENERAL

GENERALITIES. — 391. Entomological Pests and Problems in Southern Nigeria.

MEANS OF PREVENTION AND CONTROL. — 392. Arsenite of Zinc as an Insecticide. — 393. Destruction of Locusts in Turkestan.

## b) SPECIAL

INSECTS INJURIOUS TO VARIOUS CROPS. — 394. Insects in Flour Mills and Granaries. — 395. Florida Fern Caterpillar (*Eriopus floridensis*) in the United States. — 396. The Rose Caterpillar (*Euclea indetermina*) in the United States. — 397. Diptera injurious to bagages. — 398. The Grape Leaf-hopper (*Typhlocyba comes*) in New York State. — 399. Control of the Codling Moth in the Sacramento Valley, California. — 400. Small Brown Moths (*Hyponomeuta malinella* and *H. padella*) in the United States.

---

The Bureau assumes no responsibility with regard to the opinions and the results of experiments outlined in the Bulletin.

The Editor's notes are marked (Ed.).

FIRST PART.  
ORIGINAL ARTICLES

---

**Present State of Plant Breeding in Denmark**

by

H. A. B. VESTERGAARD,

*Superintendent of Experiments, Aled, pr. Solsted.*

The improvement of agricultural plants in Denmark is a recent departure. In reality it is only at the beginning of this century that real progress in this direction has been made and a definite plan has been followed. Before this time the only really successful work was that carried out by ERHARD DERIKSEN, who, under the influence of the work and progress achieved in Germany, introduced similar operations into this country. Frederiksen employed also the methods adopted by the best German breeders of the period: Beseler, Bestehorn, and Rimpau.

The best known varieties that he bred were the following: *Forage sugar beets*, a cross between sugar beets and mangolds; *hybrid* ones, crosses between Imperial (*erectum*) and Chevalier (*mutans*), and *Normal Squarehead wheat*. The latter was produced by ear selection from the older Scotch Squarehead introduced in 1874, which, in the course of years, inclined to degenerate. The method adopted was the one usual in other countries: Ear selection of the best types and breeding mixtures the same. At present the above varieties are not much grown. The Normal Squarehead attained considerable importance, not only in Denmark but also in Sweden and Germany, where it served as a basis for the further work of improvement undertaken by Strube and Heine.

In considering the present work and its results, it appears advisable to take a group of plants by itself.

*Root crops.* — Without considering sugar beets, which have not been directed to improvement in Denmark, and the seeds of which are not produced in the country, the various kinds of mangolds have been the subject of energetic efforts at improvement by the many private seedsmen of the country.



Among mangolds, the Barres mangolds, of French origin, have been most successfully improved as to uniformity, yield and production of dry matter. The method adopted, which, with the exception of slight modifications according to the species, is the same for all root crops, may be briefly described as follows:

The selection of the seed mangolds is made from the common stock. The finest mangolds are selected in large numbers and, with the object of provisional selection, often submitted to a direct test as to specific gravity, using a solution of salt of suitable strength. The heaviest mangold is selected and with each of them the specific gravity of the juice is determined by means of an areometer. Some of the best breeders proceed further to the direct determination of the dry matter of the individual mangold in samples bored out of the roots, and then set aside separately the most promising specimens. These are then enclosed, either singly or in pairs in linen cloth bags until the flowering time is over. The seeds of the individual mangolds are sown in one or more small plots. The process is repeated with the offspring of the best lines.

Among the mangolds thus improved, those that deserve to be mentioned as the best are the Sludstrup, Rosted and Taarøje varieties, which have proved in the course of extensive experiments instituted by the State to be far superior to all foreign varieties in the production of dry matter per unit area. Similar results have been obtained with kohlrabi, turnips and carrots.

The exhaustive experiments carried out in the State Experiment Stations with the object of determining the value of the various root crops are placed under the management of L. HELWEG, of Copenhagen, director of the experiments. These experiments are of decisive importance both for the improvers and for the farmers, who would otherwise be seriously embarrassed in the choice of the variety to grow. If the experiments were not conducted as they are, advertisements would be the only guide, while these experiments provide a decisive and impartial verdict on the results of the work of improvement. At intervals of a few years the results obtained in the State experiments are published in the "*Tidsskrift for Landbrugets Planteavl*" (Journal of Agricultural Plant Breeding), which appears in four parts every year, and discusses all the results of the experimental work of the State in Denmark.

*Cereals.* — As has been said above, but little was accomplished in this field previous to the year 1899-1900. At any rate, with the exception of Erhard Frederiksen's work, the results of practical importance have been obtained after that date. The work then began to proceed much more rapidly, partly owing to the new and more promising principles of plant improvement. Especially the discovery of breeding in lines attracted more breeders into the field. The first results of Svalöf in Sweden and the work of the Danish Professor JOHANNSEN, which proved that the type remained unchanged generation after generation in the individual lines of autogamous plants, contributed to awaken hopes which in reality did not lead to disappointment.

Up to the year 1899-1900 almost all breeders practised mass selection, i.e. selection of promising individuals or ears followed by breeding mixtures of this so-called "Elite". The demand for this Elite was gradually increased, but on the whole the practical results were not great, and often even negative. Attention was continually directed too much to the *individuals* instead of to their *offspring*. It happened and still happens that the largest and apparently strongest plants by no means give the best offspring; on the contrary the more modest-looking plants often produce the best progeny. In this connexion there could be no clear understanding so long as the *importance of heredity was not duly recognized*. In a mixture the more modest forms are often — literally as well as metaphorically — overshadowed by the finest individuals; the latter however, in pure cultures, prove often inferior to the pure cultures of the progeny of the less handsome individuals.

For a long time after the cultivation of the offspring of single individuals had been begun, it was rather difficult to understand the matter fully, notwithstanding the fact that striking proofs could be afforded that it was the right method to pursue. A critical examination of those varieties which, in the course of years, had been tried and then abandoned in favour of more productive ones, showed that as a rule the less good looking varieties were the best. The most esteemed about 1900 were: Square-headed wheat, Brattingborg rye, Danish (Provsti) oats and Prentice barley. These varieties were, after the exhaustive experiments undertaken by Nielsen and, later, by the Malting Barley and Wheat Committee, recognized as the best for Danish conditions; yet none of them could compete in appearance in the field, and on a rapid valuation of superficial conditions of growth, with a whole series of varieties which in reality were inferior in field and quality. In one or more points the latter failed to meet the demands which are made in this country as to resistance to cold, strength of haulm, resistance to diseases of various kinds and yield of grain. The latter property depends upon so many factors that there are always but few varieties that possess the fortunate combination of all these privileges to any high degree.

About the year 1900 the following breeders were at work (partly on the above-mentioned lines of individual plants and their offspring): K. HANSEN, Lyngby Experiment Station; K. JØRGENSEN, Lyngby; N. P. NIELSEN, Tystofte; H. A. B. VESTERGAARD, Naesgaard (later Abed). The three latter worked almost exclusively with "pure lines". The first results of these labours appeared in the years 1906-08 in a series of varieties of oats, rye and wheat (winter wheat). The following showed themselves, in numerous experiments, decidedly superior to the older varieties. Tystofte Prentice barley, Abed Prentice barley, Yellow-white Tystofte oats, Yellow Naesgaard oats, Tystofte Small wheat, Tystofte Stand-up wheat and Abed Large-eared wheat. The barleys are two-rowed and bent-necked. From six-rowed barley, Tystofte Hybrid barley has been bred.

Within the next few years several varieties will appear, among others the Binder barley.

At Lyngby some new varieties of winter barleys have lately been produced. In rye no novelties have been developed. The above-mentioned Brattinborg rye and the well-known German Petkus rye are generally grown and it will probably be some years before any new Danish-bred ryes appear.

The method adopted will be briefly described. The foundation is in all the above cases the individual plant. In its details the method varies: first the variety is selected from which a line is to be bred; this is frequently one of the so-called country varieties, which includes several individual types. We can assume that a hundred such have been chosen; the next year fifty grains from each are laid, grain by grain, in furrows or holes in parallel lines; the growing plants are observed and all their various properties which can be of importance in practice are described. Each line is harvested by itself; the quantities of grain and of straw are examined, and the thirty most promising lines are used for experiments plots on a small scale in the following year. The plots are two, each of 4 or 5 square yards in extent. In this year also the young plants are carefully observed in the field; those with the weakest straw, as well as those inclined to disease, are eliminated. Only the eight or ten that yield the best result are kept for further experiments. The experiment in the third year is more comprehensive and are undertaken in a way to ensure greater reliance upon the results, for three or four parallel experiments are made on plots measuring 12 or 24 square yards. If all conditions have been favorable, the result of this experiment can be used for the further elimination of the least valuable novelties, and only two or three varieties are kept. The experiment is continued in the fourth year as in the third, and if an untoward circumstance arises according to the result of this year, in the fifth year the multiplication of the most productive variety on a large scale in the fields can be contemplated. But it seldom happens that one can foresee with sufficient certainty that the selected variety is really so much better than the best hitherto known, and in order to ascertain this, still a few more years must be devoted to experiments. For this experiment a good opportunity is offered by the two years which are generally required to bring the small quantity from the experiment plot to saleable quantities. In Denmark the State contributes also to the final decision of the question whether the new variety deserves to be put into general use or not, inasmuch as every variety of importance is tried in the Experiment Stations.

There is, besides, the local travelling experimental work conducted by the individual agricultural organizations. The experiments are undertaken by farmers under its supervision, so that the varieties are brought under varying conditions, and in every case they are compared with the best varieties of the same kind known at the time. When a new variety has satisfactorily stood these tests, as a rule it soon gets the rapid diffusion that it deserves, since the farmers are often acquainted with the results of the experiments before the variety is put upon the market. The offers of sale are made either by the State or by the agricultural organizations.

In the Experiment Stations where many varieties are compared,

plots are used for every variety. In local experiments with only two or three varieties 10 or 12 plots are used so as to ensure reliable results.

The publication of the results of the travelling experiments is made once or twice a year in the written (and verbal) reports of the Agricultural Federations of each of the four parts of the country: Jutland, Fünen, Seeland and Lolland-Falster.

The reports of the State Experiment Stations appear at longer intervals, ranging from 4 to 8 years. The results are thus based on the experiments of several years. Thus the two kinds of experimental work complement each other, in this as in many other fields, for the solution of the various questions.

The Chairman of the State Plant Breeding Committee is Professor J. E. WESTERMANN of Copenhagen.

Some of the recent results obtained in the State Experiment Stations for various varieties and breeds of agricultural plants are mentioned below, as they present a more than local interest.

Experiments were made with *wheats* at Tystofte and Abed from 1907 to 1912. The greatest yields were given throughout by Wilhelmina Small and Stand-up wheat and Large-eared wheat, which yielded from 58 to 70 bushels per acre. The three latter are Danish varieties of recent origin; of them, but especially the Stand-up wheat, are more resistant to rust than Wilhelmina. Altogether 20 varieties were tested, including 4 from Svalöf, 2 from Germany (Strube's Stockweizen No. 56 and Strube's Squarehead) and 2 from England (Stand-up and Original Squarehead). The worst yielding varieties gave, under the same conditions as the best-mentioned ones, 35 to 49 bushels per acre.

With *oats*, experiments have been conducted during a small number of years at six Experiment Stations. Out of 15 varieties tested, the following yielded the best results, with 84 to 87 bushels (of 42 lbs.) per acre: Brown Näsagaard, Stern, Schlanstedt and Yellow-white Tystofte. The two latter gave the best results on both loamy and sandy soil. Among the less productive were the following well-known varieties: Ligowo, Goldregen and Jewitz. With the exception of Schlanstedt, the first group are all of Danish origin. The varieties that yielded least gave 8 to 12 bushels per acre or less than the best.

Before the new varieties appeared, a great number of foreign varieties were tested, but all of them, with the exception of Schlanstedt and American Banner oats, yielded light crops.

With *barley* both the Agricultural Associations and the State Stations have conducted experiments for a series of years. The most productive varieties were Tystofte Prentice, Abed Prentice and Svalöf Princess. All these varieties sprang from the Prentice barley introduced in 1884, which, as is known later, was called Archer barley in its home (? Ireland). Of other varieties grown, the following are to be mentioned: Svalöf Hanna, Hanna, Goldthorpe, Imperial, Juwel, Stand-well, Chevalier. None of these, however, could compete throughout with pure-bred Prentice varieties. The chief defects of Prentice barley are that it ripens late and

that the strength of the straw leaves something to the desired. Of late years all efforts have been directed towards producing an earlier variety with stronger straw.

Abed Binder barley appears, anyhow, to possess these last two requisites, but has not yet been tested enough under various conditions to its productiveness. The variety is therefore not yet sent out for practical purposes.

*Grasses and clovers.* — Work with these, as with cereals, is comparatively recent and the nature of the work is such that it takes longer to reach decisive results with these plants than with the annual cereals. This is also the circumstance that most of them are allogamous, which renders constancy more difficult or impossible to attain.

The Experiment Station at Tystofte, whose Director is E. LINDBERGH, deals especially with the improvement of these plants. A new improved ryegrass has been sent out this year from Tystofte. At Lyngby and also, work is conducted on some kinds of forage plants.

The work at Tystofte is very extensive, especial attention being paid to isolating the individual forms, as well as to reliable control with the parent form in order to obtain the greatest possible constancy. Many hundreds of plants are enclosed in bags and harvested separately. The multiplication of elite plants is practised on a large scale. In order to ensure the pollination of red clover, nests of humble bees are enclosed with the clover elite in large linen tents. In this direction a great deal of work is done, but it will require five or six years more before judgment can be pronounced on the results.

## The Cultivation of Sugar Cane in the Argentine Republic

by

D. I. SMOIS,

*Director of the National School of Agriculture and of Sugar-making at Tucuman, Argentina*

*Historical notice.* — Among the industrial plants grown in the Argentine Republic only two have acquired much importance: the vine and the sugar cane.

The latter was introduced into America by the Spaniards shortly after the conquest, and it spread immediately into the West Indies, Central America, Peru, Brazil and the northern part of Argentina. The first trustworthy evidence of the cultivation of sugar cane in this country dates back to the beginning of the seventeenth century and refers, as appears from the archives, to a plantation which existed in the district of Chicligasta, province of Tucuman. However, before the Jesuits established themselves in this province in 1670 and founded a convent which still exists at Sules, no one had manufactured sugar in the country and the canes were only used for sucking.

In 1767 the Jesuits were expelled from Argentina, the manufacture of it ceased and the cultivation of sugar cane was kept up only on very restricted areas. Up to the middle of the nineteenth century all the sugar consumed in the Argentine Republic came from abroad. For 54 years after the expulsion of the Jesuits, no one, as far as is known, made sugar, no doubt because no one was acquainted with the industrial treatment of the cane. In 1821 Dr. José Eusebio Colombres, a Tucuman priest who also played an important part in the political organization of the Republic, made a successful attempt to restart the sugar cane industry. At first only molasses were made. The results obtained by Dr. Colombres induced others to follow his example, and gradually rudimentary factories sprang up, first satisfying the demands of the Tucuman market and later those of neighbouring provinces.

It will easily be understood that as Tucuman is upwards of 600 miles from the nearest port, the first factories were very primitive, and the sugar they produced did not reach the distant coast district, which at that time was the most populated and almost the only one having a civilized population that consumed sugar. In 1834, notwithstanding the short time that had elapsed since Dr. Colombres' initiative, the local Government dared to impose a tax of one peso per arroba (about 2 pence per lb). A few years later 24 small factories were at work. In 1860, without any other means of transporting heavy modern machinery than the traditional Tucuman bullock-cart, a bold attempt at improvement was made, which proved economically disastrous to its originator, Balthasar Aguirre, but must be mentioned because it had an influence on the subsequent improvement of the sugar industry.

*Area under sugar cane.* — The national statistics of 1911 return an area under sugar cane in the whole Republic at 230 770 acres, of which 210 000 are in the province of Tucuman; it must not be forgotten, however, that Argentine statistics cannot be very exact, because the country is not yet fully organized and of enormous extent, and institutions are still, in some respects, rudimentary. The general statistics to the end of 1913 are not yet published. The provincial statistics recently completed show that the province of Tucuman alone had on January 1, 1913, 220 000 acres under sugar cane.

As the cane plantations in the other provinces and territories extend very slowly, the acreage grown to canes in the whole Republic may be safely estimated at 230 000 acres.

The above data on the cultivation and on the utilization of the sugar cane refer almost exclusively to the province of Tucuman, which, though it is a very important economic and social centre, is destined to keep for many years its present supremacy in this industry, notwithstanding the existence of other districts in Argentina equally and perhaps even more suitable for this crop.

*Soil.* — As sugar cane is grown over a wide area it occupies soils of different kinds; they may be divided into two groups:

a) Loams, which contain up to 90 per cent. of clay, most of it being very fine. In general, growing sugar cane on such soils is not possible without the aid of irrigation.

b) Humous sands which have been recently cleared of forests; are situated on the slopes of forest-clad mountains, and where the cane can be grown without irrigation, as the soil is fairly moist, especially when it has been under cultivation for only a few years.

The chemical composition of most of the soils does not vary much; there is scarcity of lime, which rarely reaches 1 per cent., and an abundance of potash, of which these soils contain from 4 to 6 per 1000; they have a normal quantity of phosphoric acid, that is upwards of 1 per 1000, and nitrogen, also about 1 per 1000.

Owing to the relatively recent introduction of this plant, to the neglect of the arable layer and to economical reasons, the use of artificials has yet become general.

*Climate.* — In the district of the province of Tucuman in which sugar cane is grown, and which lies between the parallels of 26° and 28° S, the climate is subtropical, but tempered by the vicinity of the high range of Andes mountains on the west. These mountains are at the same time the principal cause of the rain which benefits local agriculture, rendering the Tucuman region of abundant moisture surrounded by completely arid belts in which no rain falls.

Meteorological observations carried on for many years exist only for the city of Tucuman, to which the data here given refer. They are therefore not strictly accurate for all the sugar cane area. The average rainfall for the last decade was 965 mm. (37.98 inches); the maximum during this period was 1308.3 mm. (51.51 in.), the minimum 739 mm. (29.09 in.). At the foot of the mountains, where most of the non-irrigated cane-fields are situated, the rainfall is considerably higher than the above average. The average mean temperature of 45 years is 19.28° C. (66.7° F.), the average highest 44.4° C. (112° F.), the average lowest 3.2° C. (37.8° F.). In the last decade 90 temperature readings were below 0° C. (32° F.) in the months of July to August, chiefly in June; and 6 readings above 40° C. (104° F.) in November, December and February. The influence of the wind on the temperature is great; south-easterly winds lower it by 1.9° C. (3.4° F.), northerly winds by 2.4° C. (4.3° F.); southerly winds raise the temperature by 1.8° C. (3.2° F.) while those from the west lower it by the same amount. The winds are moderate and not frequent, and therefore do not cause lodging of the cane.

*Varieties.* — The greater portion of the area is under two varieties of sugar cane which were introduced many years ago: the brown *Morada* variety which is the prevailing one, and the striped or *Rayada*, next in importance. Both are considered local varieties (*criollas*), because they have acquired special characters which do not allow the original variety from which they are derived to be recognized.

For some years past attention has been turned to the cultivation of varieties introduced from other countries. The initiative of these experiments, at present in full swing, belongs to the "Escuela Nacional de Agricul-

y Sacarotécnia " of Tucuman, which in 1907 introduced 70 varieties. Present this institute possesses a collection of upwards of 250 groups of varieties, many of which have been studied from a technical point of view during the last few years. Though at present insufficient experience has been gained in this connection, it may be affirmed that the research hitherto carried out leads to the belief that, as in other countries, it will soon be found advantageous to replace to a great extent, if not totally, the varieties hitherto grown by some of those recently introduced. It is beyond discussion that the initiative of the Escuela Agrícola y Sacarotécnia has raised much interest among the planters, many of whom have already provided themselves with the new seeds in order to test them, and thus cooperate efficiently with the official work. The cultivation of sugar cane in the Argentine Republic will soon cease to be based only on colonial practice and tradition, and will be founded, as in other countries, on a scientific basis which will ensure an increased and improved production of sugar.

As it is not possible to set forth in detail all the experiments that have hitherto been carried out, we shall limit ourselves to a summary of the experiments conducted in 1913 on some varieties of cane at the Agricultural Station attached to the Escuela Nacional de Agricultura y Sacarotécnia.

*Form and duration of the plantations.* — In the Argentine cane fields one system of planting is followed: in the bottom of the furrow 10 inches deep the cane cuttings, each with three or four eyes, are placed in continuous series. The rows are 6 ft. to 6 ft. 8 in. apart. The plantations are renewed every 6 or 7 years according to the quality of the soil. There are, however, plantations in which the canes are harvested without interruption for 10, 12 and even 15 years. The first year after planting, the canes give a crop inferior in quality and in quantity to that obtained from canes originating from ratoons, the explanation being the shorter period of vegetation of the former. Plantations made in September or October are harvested in June or July of the following year, that is at 9 or 10 months old.

*Irrigation.* — Barely one-third of the acreage under canes in Tucuman is officially irrigated. Owing to the abundance of rain from October to March, the canes, even without irrigation, yield remunerative crops under ordinary economic conditions. It is undeniable that in many cases the yield could be increased by means of irrigation, but for this it would be necessary to carry out important irrigation works, some of which have been commenced during recent years. But even in the localities where irrigation is available it is quite exceptional to find estates which irrigate systematically and drain in a suitable manner; thus it is not rare to find irrigation more injurious than beneficial. The time in which irrigation is practised is from October to February.

The work of cultivating does not last more than 6 or 7 months. The irrigation at present in vogue allows 25.7 cub. feet of water per acre per hour permanently, without taking into consideration the class of



crop. But only rarely is this quantity actually obtained, as the canals not convey the necessary supplies.

*Form of agricultural agreement for the cultivation of sugar cane.* — In Argentina the sugar cane is grown under three forms of labour contract: 1) the plantations are managed directly by the owner himself by an agent with the help of hired labour; 2) they are worked on the share system by a "contratista"; 3) they are rented. The first is the least frequent as there are but few large proprietors who reside on their estates and manage them personally. This form, however, yields the largest profits, an acre of cane plantation yielding as much as £7 to £10 per annum.

The contratista gets by contract a certain number of rows of canes 330 feet long; the sugar factory or the owner of the plantation supplies him at a rate of interest agreed upon, with the necessary funds for all the farm operations, and at harvest time purchases the canes from him at a price which has been previously agreed upon between the parties, or which is fixed from year to year upon the basis of the current prices of sugar. The usual price is from 12s 3d to 14s per ton of cane delivered at the sugar factory; assuming the produce to be about 10 tons per acre, which is average yield, the grower gets £1 15s to £2 10s per acre net profit. Of course in bad years his profits are much less. This is the most common agreement and usually lasts 2 to 5 years.

Farmers who rent the land are very few; the rent is 4s 3d to 5s 8d per acre. The tenant plants and grows the canes on his own account, almost always has a contract for the sale of the canes to a factory at a price proportional to that of the sugar.

*Yield.* — The old farmers of the province of Tucuman, who have grown cane for the last 20 or 30 years, maintain that the productivity of the striped and brown varieties has diminished considerably; almost all attribute this falling off to the exhaustion of the land, which has always been put to canes without manures or rotation. Though our observations during four consecutive years do not allow us to determine completely the cause of the diminished yield, this decrease is evident in many localities, if not in all.

In the Experimental Station attached in 1913 to the Escuela Nacional de Agricultura, a series of soil analyses has been undertaken, beginning with those soils which have been longest under this crop, and continuing with those on which it has been introduced later. Although the data hitherto collected are not complete, they point already to the fact that the decrease in production is not only due to the exhaustion of the soil, but also and mainly to lack of care in the selection of the cuttings employed for replanting cane fields, as well as to imperfect cultivation.

Until lately, owing to mistaken economy, it was the general custom in making a plantation to use the tops, that is just that part of the cane which the eyes are least developed. It is true that in other countries cane tops are used for this purpose, but they are countries with a more tropical climate, in which the vegetation of the canes lasts as much as 20 months, while in Tucuman the canes are for the most part harvested after 10 to 14 months.

les, as the time of planting coincides with the dry season, the tops have a difficult start. If to this be added that in all kinds of soil only superficial ploughing is practised, reaching at most to 8 inches in depth, it is readily understood that the yield has diminished even without the soil being exhausted. Some owners are trying deep ploughing by means of steam ploughs with success.

The average yields per acre are at present as follows :

	tons
Bad years. . . . .	6 $\frac{1}{2}$ to 8
Normal years . . . . .	9 to 10 $\frac{1}{2}$
Good years. . . . .	11 to 14
Very good years . . . . .	16 to 20

The cost of production of one ton of canes is from 8s 9d to 12s 6d. The price varies from 19s 6d to 25s.

*Causes of injuries to the canes.* — In some years the canes suffer considerably from unfavourable weather, but so far they have no serious pests to contend with. Among vegetable parasites there is only "polvillo" (*Bacillus*), which attacks the leaves and arrests the development and growth of the canes. The parasite does not always appear with the same intensity; it attacks all the varieties cultivated in the province, but not the same frequency or gravity.

Among insects, the borer or "perforador" (*Diatraea saccharalis*) does considerable injury in those years favourable to its multiplication. Other insects which are at present being studied are also injurious, but the relief they do is not very important.

*Progress of the industry.* — There are at present 38 sugar factories in Argentina, 28 of them being in the province of Tucuman and the others in the provinces of Salta, Jujuy and Santa Fé and in the national territories of Chaco and Formosa.

The sugar industry has progressed more rapidly than the cultivation of the canes. The old and modest factories of past years, equipped with hand-pressed canes, have disappeared before the modern factories, almost all of which are provided with up-to-date machinery and adapted according to the most approved methods. Of late years triple pressure with double saturation and the use of the Krajewski mill have become usual. For the evaporation of the liquids, triple and quadruple concentration apparatus is commonly used, as well as recrystallizers and continued filtration.

owing to the improvement of the factories, the yield of the canes has increased from 3 per cent. in 1870 to 5 per cent. in 1881, and to the following figures taken from the official statistical returns :

	Variety	Weight of canes per acre	Average weight of a cane	Number of canes per foot	Average length
		lbs	lbs		inches
4	Native Rayada . . . . .	65 384	2.50	893	54
6	Native Morada . . . . .	64 046	2.35	951	58
14	Poudre blanche . . . . .	70 156	2.16	1 035	54
15	Roxa . . . . .	57 757	2.13	1 049	52
18	Kavangire . . . . .	94 362	1.39	1 604	69
19	Rayada from Brazil . . . . .	47 900	1.55	1 445	50
26	Bois Rouge . . . . .	55 482	2.04	1 093	46
36	D. Gaetano . . . . .	68 327	3.86	573	71
46	Reine . . . . .	57 712	2.10	1 066	47
48	Rose cayana . . . . .	56 594	2.74	816	52
50	Green from the Antilles . . . . .	53 921	2.40	931	55
55	Sin nombre 55 . . . . .	54 100	2.38	939	62
58	" " 58 . . . . .	59 095	2.20	1 014	58
62	" " 62 . . . . .	43 084	1.96	1 141	54
64	" " 64 . . . . .	71 583	3.48	643	65
74	Riscada de Santa Barbara . . . . .	59 496	2.82	792	65
75	Manteiga de Santa Barbara . . . . .	76 489	3.52	634	67
76	Java 234, ratoons . . . . .	49 238	1.74	1 284	65
77	Sin nombre 77 . . . . .	114 622	1.32	1 691	69
79	Java 228, plant canes . . . . .	64 090	2.10	1 066	57
	" ratoons . . . . .	69 576	—	—	—
80	" 139 plant canes . . . . .	48 123	1.58	1 418	60
	" ratoons . . . . .	45 893	—	—	—
81	" 38 plant canes . . . . .	81 350	2.45	912	72
	" ratoons . . . . .	108 021	—	—	—
82	" 213 plant canes . . . . .	56 241	1.58	1 411	47
	" ratoons . . . . .	92 723	—	—	—
83	Barbara 228 plant canes . . . . .	34 208	2.21	1 073	35

No.	Inches	Minimum	Extraction	Analysis of juice					Saccharose extracted from 100 lbs of cane		Saccharose extracted per acre	Comparative value of cane	Classification according to comparative value
				Brix %	Saccharose %	Purity	Reduction %	Reduction % saccharose	lbs	lbs			
3	0.63	65.1	16.44	14.08	85.6	0.31	2.2	9.152	5 984	61.2	11		
1	0.55	62.8	17.61	15.42	87.5	0.21	1.3	9.684	6 202	64.8	9		
4	0.75	63.0	17.10	14.38	84.1	0.64	4.4	9.059	6 356	63.8	10		
4	0.79	61.4	16.22	13.58	83.7	0.53	3.9	8.338	4 816	48.1	20		
4	0.43	60.3	16.68	13.60	81.5	0.28	2.0	8.241	8 024	78.1	5		
2	0.67	61.2	14.63	11.35	77.6	0.28	2.4	6.945	3 327	30.8	28		
8	0.83	62.3	16.67	14.18	85.0	0.35	2.4	8.834	4 902	49.8	19		
1	0.87	67.9	17.39	14.80	85.1	0.55	3.7	10.049	6 866	69.8	7		
8	0.79	61.5	16.63	14.41	86.5	0.30	2.1	8.662	5 115	53.0	16		
5	0.79	64.0	16.10	14.15	87.8	0.30	2.1	9.055	5 125	53.7	14		
5	0.87	63.3	16.30	13.70	84.0	0.40	2.9	8.672	4 676	46.2	21		
5	0.67	64.7	17.05	14.93	87.5	0.31	2.1	9.660	5 226	54.6	12		
7	0.71	63.5	16.83	14.31	85.0	0.36	2.5	9.087	5 370	54.5	13		
5	0.43	60.0	17.81	15.54	87.2	0.23	1.4	9.324	4 017	41.8	26		
1	0.63	65.5	18.25	15.79	86.5	0.47	2.9	10.279	7 564	78.2	4		
4	0.59	61.6	16.51	14.18	85.9	0.28	1.9	8.735	5 197	53.3	15		
3	0.87	66.0	15.39	11.62	75.5	0.92	7.9	7.669	5 866	52.9	17		
2	0.63	55.6	18.12	16.11	88.8	0.08	0.5	8.957	4 410	46.8	22		
3	0.43	57.3	17.28	14.44	83.5	0.27	1.8	8.274	9 484	94.6	3		
5	0.79	64.5	15.95	12.95	81.2	0.36	2.8	8.353	5 354	51.9	18		
—	—	60.5	18.81	16.01	85.1	—	—	9.686	6 739	68.5	8		
3	0.59	57.0	18.35	15.13	82.4	0.34	2.2	8.624	4 385	43.2	24		
—	—	57.9	19.55	16.19	82.8	—	—	9.374	4 302	42.5	25		
3	0.59	61.1	16.87	14.21	84.2	—	—	8.682	7 062	71.5	6		
—	—	58.8	18.85	15.76	83.5	—	—	9.267	10 010	100.0	1		
3	0.63	61.3	15.58	13.25	85.0	0.15	1.1	8.122	4 568	46.4	23		
—	—	57.5	19.38	17.38	89.5	—	—	9.993	9 266	99.2	2		
1	0.79	62.4	17.07	14.69	86.5	0.18	1.2	9.167	3 135	32.4	27		

Years	%	Years	%
1903 . . . . .	7.56	1909 . . . . .	6.21
1904 . . . . .	8.07	1910 . . . . .	7.68
1905 . . . . .	7.49	1911 . . . . .	6.37
1906 . . . . .	6.14	1912 . . . . .	6.58
1907 . . . . .	6.52	1913 up to Oct. 31 .	8.03
1908 . . . . .	8.21		

In 1913 the most modern mills had an average yield above 9.5 per cent. The further improvement of the methods of sugar-making will hereafter be assisted by the small sugar factory (capable of crushing 30 tons of canes per day) which, in June 1914, will begin to work at the Escuela Nacional de Agricultura y Sacarotécnia, and which is devoted to experiments, to objective teaching and to the instruction of capable experts.

Up to the present about £ 14 000 000 are invested in the sugar industry in the Argentine.

Foreign refined sugar pays at present a customs duty of  $1\frac{3}{4}$  d per lb. which according to the provisions of law No. 8877 of February 8, 1921, will be gradually lowered to  $1\frac{1}{2}$  d per lb. in 1921.

At present only four sugar refineries exist in the Argentine; two of them are very important and others will soon be erected.

## Recent Work of the Royal Hungarian Station of Biology and Animal Nutrition

by

Dr. ISTVÁN WEISER,

*Chemist in Chief, and Professor at the Budapest Royal Veterinary College.*

Of late years the Station has conducted research work of general interest connected mainly with the composition of the fodders produced in Hungary and their nutritive value, as well as upon animal metabolism, especially in pigs.

The Station has made exhaustive investigations into the problem of metabolism in these animals, on account of its theoretical and practical importance and also because it has been less studied than in cattle and horses. In order to reach reliable results, the metabolism in fasting pigs and the energy required for their maintenance must be known exactly.

With the aid of a respiratory apparatus, constructed for the purpose, the total quantity of water and of carbonic acid expired by the animal was determined; in the same way the animals under experiment could be observed at temperatures ranging from 5° C. to 30° C. The first research was to determine the minimum amount of energy required by the pig at rest and fasting. This amount depends in the first place upon the surrounding temperature and reaches its minimum at the so-called critical temperature.

which the oxidation processes in the animal organism are at their lowest. Experiments, made on two young pigs weighing 101.2 and 114.4 lbs., and adult pigs weighing 250.8 and 279.4 lbs., have shown that, during the transformation of energy in the growing pig not fattened is at a temperature of from 20° to 23° C. (68° to 73.4°F.), which is the critical temperature of the unfattened pig. In the fattening pig the critical temperature is probably lower, about 17° C. (62.6°F.). The transformation of energy observed at the critical temperature is the minimum functional work of the pig, which, in the fattened animal (about 220 lbs.), is 8.91 calories per pound weight of the body and 98.5 calories per square foot of body-surface, while in the unfattened animal (about 110 lbs.) it is 12.36 calories per pound weight of the body and 102.2 calories per square foot of body-surface. It follows that the minimum functional work calculated per unit of body-surface is independent of the fat in the animal. Our recent experiments have the object of determining the requirements of energy in pigs.

We have recently experimented upon dried pomace, one of the food-stuffs of the country. In Hungary the majority of distillers dry their pomace completely; only one distillery presses it before drying it, thus drying only the solid parts. We have compared these two kinds of pomace. Their composition varies very much, the variation being rendered more marked by the fact that the distilleries add carbonate of lime in varying quantities to completely dry pomace. The pressed pomace contains less amides than the unpressed samples. In the latter the sum of fat and crude protein is generally between 39 and 44 per cent., and in the former between 44 and 50 per cent. The nutritive matters of pressed pomace are not so digestible as those of the entirely dried pomace, with the exception of protein, which is equally digestible in the two. The lower digestibility of pressed pomace is due to the elimination of the more digestible parts by pressing. It appears, by comparing the fresh and pressed pomace from the same source, that desiccation has no effect on the composition of the dry matter or on the properties of the fatty matter; on the other hand it diminishes considerably the digestibility of the crude and true protein. In pomace and, in a greater measure, fresh pomace caused a considerable fixing of nitrogen in cattle, that is to say they favoured the formation of flesh.

The experiments made with pomace assisted also in determining in what manner the dry and fresh material act on the production and composition of milk. Experiments made with two cows showed that the same quantity of dry matter fed either fresh or dry has the same effect on the quantity of milk, provided the requirements of the cows as to protein and energy be satisfied in both cases. When we fed fresh pomace in excess of the necessary food, only a very small part of the excess produced any noticeable effect on the animal organism and on the yield of milk. The substitution of dry pomace by fresh pomace containing the same quantity of dry matter did not in any way modify the content of dry matter in the milk, or the specific gravity of the milk, or the index of refraction of the

milk serum. The substitution of fine wheat bran for dried pomace diminished the amount of milk yielded by the two cows under experiment. While the amount of fat in the milk of one cow did not change at all, in the other it increased a little.

The iodine number of the butter fat in the milk of the cow fed on wheat bran was lower than that of the one fed on dry or fresh pomace. After having been fed on fresh pomace, the iodine number of the butter fat was higher than when the animals consumed the same amount of dry matter under the form of pomace.

During recent years we have devoted much attention to maize for fodder, as this is one of the most important fodder plants of Hungary. It is generally sown in rows 6 to 8 inches apart; but for late sowing or in heavy soils the distance between the rows is increased to 12 inches. This system is followed both for the maize to be fed green and for that to be ensilaged. For the latter, of late, distances of from 20 to 28 inches have been proposed.

In order to ascertain the influence of these distances between the rows on the yield and nutritive value of the fodder, we have determined the degree of digestibility, the yield of crude nutritive matter and the loss of weight caused by ensilage. The composition of maize sown close and wide varied considerably for a number of samples of green and ensilaged maize grown in both ways; the crude fat and protein content of the crop sown close was inferior to that of the other according to comparative feeding experiments on sheep; the digestibility of maize after being ensilaged was the same in the two cases. The product of crude nutritive matter varies exclusively with climatic conditions; after a normal amount of rainfall it is the closely sown maize that yields most, while after a dry summer the reverse is the case. Nevertheless the difference is not proportional to the greater expense of sowing maize in drills wide apart.

Considering: 1) that the later harvest of maize sown in drills wide apart delays ploughing operations considerably; 2) that it is more expensive than close sowing; 3) that it is only in dry years that the greater cost is balanced by the heavier yield, it may be concluded that wide sowing is only justified where drought is frequent.

Our Station has also determined the losses caused by the fermentation of other important fodder plants, such as lucerne, beets (tops and leaves) and the stalks of common maize. We have recently made similar experiments on mangolds, and then by experiments on pigs we have determined the percentage of nutritive digestible matter in fresh and ensilaged mangolds.

The digestibility of ensilaged mangolds was somewhat inferior to that of the fresh mangolds. The coefficient of digestibility of the ash and the crude protein showed great divergence. On the total organic matter preserved in the silo there was a loss of 13.1 per cent., and on the total digestible organic matter it was 14.6 per cent. The greater part of the absolute loss was in the carbohydrates, which make up the bulk of the organic matter of the mangolds, whilst it was the digestible protein which suffered

greatest relative loss (30.93 per cent.). As, however, the protein content of mangolds is very low, this loss does not diminish the favourable results of ensilage. Besides, this result could be attributed not only to the quality of the mangolds but also to the duration of storage in the silo, which was 3 ½ months.

Considering that in Hungary the tops and leaves of beets are much used as food for cows, we have determined the digestibility of this forage fresh and ensilaged, investigating also its influence on the production and composition of the milk. As the farmers who dispose of the tops and leaves of beets generally also get the pulp of the beets from the sugar factories we have compared these two fodders. These experiments, carried out on two farms, were made on 66 cows. They have demonstrated that feeding the same quantity of wilted tops and leaves and acid pulp instead of fresh pulp increased the milk yield and the live weight of the cows, while the specific gravity and butterfat of the milk did not undergo any variation.

By feeding tops and leaves of beets in sour ensilage instead of an equal quantity of sweet pulp, the milk yield, the live weight of the cows, the specific gravity and butterfat of the milk did not show any variation.

The chemical and physical properties of the butterfat produced by feeding wilted tops and leaves in sour ensilage did not differ at all from those of the butterfat of the milk obtained by feeding with beet pulp, which is important from the point of view of the manufacture of butter. The milk of cows fed on beet pulp and tops and leaves, wilted or as ensilage, coagulated with the same rapidity and presented no difference in the composition of the curd, so that cheese of the same flavour and composition can be made from the two milks.

### Experiments and Points of View in the Study of Animal Metabolism with the aid of the Respiratory Apparatus

by

N. ZUNTZ,

*Professor at the Royal Agricultural College, Berlin.*

The scientific study of the nutrition of domestic animals was limited for a long time to the analyses of foods and to their comparison with the requirements, from which the material used in the body of the animal was deduced. Though the analyses of food, connected with the analysis of solid excrements and of the urine, rendered possible the determination of the digestibility of foods and of the proportion of proteins retained in the body, and, in comparison with the simple analyses of foods, represented a considerable step forward, still simple practical observation showed that equal quantities of digestible foods by no means always



caused the same performance on the part of the animals, in the form either work or human food (milk, meat, fat). On these conditions uncertainty only the use of the respiratory apparatus could throw light because it allowed the consumption and the retention of the nitrogen-components of the food and of the animal body to be determined with same precision as was formerly possible only for the nitrogen-containing substances by means of the analysis of the urine. The method of keeping account of animal metabolism by determinations made on excreta, contemporaneously with those on the respiratory function, according to Pettenkofer's method, was first applied to the larger domestic animal Grown, then in a considerably improved form by Henneberg and G. mann; finally, it became so accurate in the hands of Gustav Kellner and especially of Kellner that it afforded the possibility of obtaining on the effect of the most important foods in the animal body.

The simplest conditions are those offered by the Carnivora, in which the food contains very little inert matter, so that the greater part of it is digested and utilized in the body of the animal. Consequently it was with Carnivora that Bidder and Schmidt, Bischoff, Voit and Rubner were able to establish the first precise laws on the relation between matter taken into the body and that retained by it. A schema of the processes involved, which, though not true under all conditions, is very suitable as a basis for further considerations, is afforded by the substitution, demonstrated by Rubner for certain cases, of the transformed component of the body and of the foods in proportion to their combustion heat. Rubner called isodynamic those quantities of different foods which have the same effect in the body in keeping up its composition, and found that such quantities of food as, on being burned, produced the same amount of heat, proved isodynamic.

This view harmonizes with the experience which I had already acquired with Von Mering on the quantity of oxygen which animals take up with various foods. We found that the consumption of oxygen of an animal is not noticeably altered when foods which previously did not exist in large quantities in its body are introduced directly into the blood; this was shown with sugar, organic acids, certain soluble proteins and the products of their splitting up. The amount of heat produced by combustion with a definite amount of oxygen is almost the same for all foods; for proteins and fats it is almost equal, while for carbohydrates it is about 5 per cent. higher. Consequently we also found that on supplying some of the latter, sugar for instance, the consumption of oxygen was somewhat when the animal had previously performed its work, as in the case in a state of hunger, at the expense of the fat of its body. The reciprocal substitution of foods in relation to the heat produced in the body by their transformation appears most clearly in the case of muscular work. For a certain mechanical work the organism, as in conjunction with several collaborators, I was able to prove by means of respiratory experiments, always requires the same energy expressed

calories, and this independently of whether it be produced by transformation of carbohydrates, fat or protein.

The isodynamism of foodstuffs with those constituents of the body that are burned under conditions of hunger does not exist when the former are fed in greater quantities. An increase of consumption takes place, which is very probably caused by the active work of the alimentary canal, and its muscles and glands, as well as by the increased action of the heart, the kidneys and other organs, caused by elaborating the food. This view of considering the greater consumption after giving food as "work of digestion" is supported especially by the behaviour of herbivorous animals, which take a large quantity of inert matter in their food. In the horse we were able to prove that an increase of the transformation much superior to that due to the digestible nutriment takes place under the action of the crude fibre of plant food, and to such a degree that every gram of crude fibre in the forage, which by its combustion would produce 4.2 calories, requires 10 of these for the increase of the transformation that it renders necessary, that is for the greater work of digesting. A considerable portion of the work of digestion we were able to attribute, in the horse, to the work of mastication, for during the mastication and swallowing of food rich in crude fibre an increase of consumption takes place; for hay this amounts to about 10 per cent. of the total combustion value of this food. Kellner has proved in the case of cattle fed with straw that the consumption is much diminished when the food is given finely ground or when it is freed from its rusting matter by the process adopted in paper making.

For these investigations, as well as for those on the effect of working animals upon metabolism, a method of carrying out respiratory experiments which Geppert and I have elaborated, and which differs considerably from Pettenkofer's, has proved the most suitable. We examined exactly the air exhaled, either by a fistula in the wind-pipe or, in the case of man, by suitable masks which prevented all losses. This method is superior to Pettenkofer's in that we could analyse with the same precision not only the carbonic acid given off, but also the consumption of oxygen, and measure exactly the combustion processes in the animal body for short periods, even for only a few minutes. We were thus able to ascertain precisely the effect of every kind of muscular work in man and in animals, and also the effect which the food exerts in the various stages of digestion.

Not less important than the possibility afforded by our method of carrying out analyses during any short space of time, is the fact that we can ascertain at the same time and with equal precision, the consumption of oxygen and the production of carbonic acid. Only in this way is it possible to become acquainted with the nature of the foods transformed in the body, for foods differ in their ratio of oxygen consumption to carbon dioxide production during combustion. This ratio, the so-called respiratory quotient, is especially different in fats and carbohydrates. The volume of carbonic acid produced divided by the oxygen consumed

(1) Cf. accurate description by MAGNUS LEVI, *Pflügers Arch.*, 55, p. 1.

gives 0.7 for the former and 1.00 for the latter. When, in feeding, fat is formed out of carbohydrates, the quotient rises above 1.00 and can with intense feeding attain the value of 1.34 (Bleibtren, with geese fattened on oatmeal cakes). When the carbohydrates of the food undergo fermentative processes in the digestive tract, in which hydrogen and methane are given off, the quotient of the total exchange of gases can also rise considerably over the unit. In these cases the determination of the production of carbonic acid alone is not sufficient to give an approximately exact idea of the transformation of energy in the body.

During the last few years we have gained in several directions a deeper insight into the processes of metabolism by means of a combination of a method for measuring the direct respiration of the lungs with an investigation of the 24 hours respiration processes in the closed chamber, harmony with Pettenkofer's principle. In these long continued experiments, also, the great value of the simultaneous determination of the consumption of oxygen and of the production of carbonic acid has been recognized. The investigation into the transformations taking place in the animal body deals essentially with three classes of foods: proteins, fats and carbohydrates, which also differ considerably in the quantities of carbonic acid given off in the production of equal amounts of heat. If, in the older metabolism investigations, we determine only the production of nitrogen and carbon (as carbon dioxide), we are only capable of ascertaining how much nitrogenous material, *i. e.* protein, has been transformed and how much carbon has been formed from nitrogen-free material (fat + carbohydrate). But if we want to know how much of each of the foods has been transformed, and this is necessary if we want to calculate the quantity of energy developed in the body under the form of heat, we must determine a third factor which allows us to distinguish between these two classes of nitrogen-free foods. This third factor can be either oxygen or the quantity of heat produced by the animal; the two factors are about equally suitable. For, with an equal production of carbonic acid, fat produces about 24 per cent more heat than carbohydrates and requires about 41 per cent more oxygen. The choice of methods thus depends chiefly upon the relative facility and reliability of measuring the heat on the one hand, or the consumption of oxygen on the other. In the present state of technical knowledge, the determination of the oxygen, especially for short periods, is the more exact method. The best is to determine both factors, as has been practised by Benedict and his collaborators in recent experiments. In the generation of heat we have, then, a very valuable control of the results calculated from the production of nitrogen and carbonic acid by the absorption of oxygen.

The method developed by me for the determination of the consumption of oxygen in experiments lasting any length of time, is only an improvement on the respiratory apparatus used for small animals by Regnault and Reiset, before Pettenkofer.

The disadvantage of this apparatus was that the carbonic acid content of the air of the box was abnormally high, and that it was also permanently saturated with aqueous vapour, besides which the odorous emanations from the alimentary canal accumulated in it in increasing quantities. The way in which all these inconveniences have been avoided in my apparatus is described in detail in Vol. 44 of the *Landwirtschaftliche Jahrbücher*. I mention that it is possible to determine with it the consumption of oxygen, the development of carbonic acid, and also, if desired, the evaporation of water from the animal body, with equal precision, and that during the whole time the air of the chamber can be kept dry and free from impurities. In another direction also, which is especially important in research on ruminants and on pigs, I was able to improve on Pettenkofer's method by providing greater precision for the determination of the combustible gases. Among these, methane is produced by ruminants in such quantities that it accounts for about 10 per cent. of all the carbon emitted in the form of gas, as was determined first in the experiments of Pettenkofer, and later confirmed by Kühn and Kellner. The method of Mauk-Reiset as used by us has the advantage that these gases remain entirely in the respiratory chamber up to the end of the experiment, and therefore their percentage in the air to be analysed is much higher and can consequently be determined with greater precision. We succeeded in estimating exactly the amount of hydrogen formed. This is in connection with methane in the intestinal fermentations, is important in some experiments, for instance in those after feeding on quantities of foods containing sugar. Up to one-fifth of the combustible gases consisted of the hitherto neglected hydrogen, and the portion of this gas is still greater in the intestinal fermentations in man. Even a considerable accumulation of hydrogen and methane in the air of the respiratory chamber are of no consequence, as neither of these gases is poisonous and they have no more effect than the nitrogen of the atmosphere.

We have already mentioned that the nutritive value of a food is considerably modified by the amount of energy which is lost in its digestion and assimilation. It must be added that, with many foods, there are notable losses in the later transformations undergone in the body (specific dynamic action according to Rubner), and that these losses play an important part in the metabolism of proteins. To these two causes of disagreement between the heat produced by combustion of the food and its nutritive value in the body, a third cause, especially active in ruminants, may be added, *viz.* the loss of energy in the fermentation. Kellner attempted its determination and made allowance for it in his experiments by determining the combustible gases determined. It is, however, clear that the combustible gases make up only a small portion of the loss. We know that every fermentation which is a vital process in lower organisms is connected with the consumption of energy: we have an instance of this consumption of energy in the heat given off in the fermentation of yeast. Such "fermentation heat", produced in the fermentations in the intestine, can only be of use to the animal in

those rare cases in which the heat produced by metabolism is not enough to cover its requirements. This happens with ruminants only when they find themselves in very cold surroundings in winter. Otherwise, the heat given off by fermentation processes, like that produced by fatiguing muscular work, must be got rid of by special work of the body, such as increased circulation of blood in the skin and secretion of perspiration, that is, consumption of energy.

From the above it is seen that the nutritive value of a food cannot be calculated simply from its content of digestible nutriment. From the quantity of energy that these digestible nutriments contain, the following has to be deducted: the work of digestion connected with their assimilation, the specific dynamical effect for their transformation into components of the body, and the losses by fermentation. From what has been previously said, it is evident that, among these factors, the work of digestion depends to an extraordinary degree upon the mechanical constitution of the food, upon its state of division, and upon its content of crude fibre. Similarly the loss by fermentation must be reckoned with, to a greater extent in ruminants than to a lesser one in other animals; of this loss, hitherto we have not known a part, namely that represented by the combustible gases leaving the body, while the loss in fermentation heat has never been determined. As the fermentation processes vary considerably in extent in the various domestic animals, the utilization value of a food can only be given for a particular species of animal. Consequently the great number of determinations of the utilization value of foods, made by Kellner by means of Pettenkofer's respiratory apparatus, are true only for ruminants, or, to be still more precise, only for cattle, since in sheep it appears that the processes of fermentation are different. This fact must be borne in mind when using the "starch values" introduced by Kellner for convenience in calculating feeding rations. Under the term "starch value" of a food, he designates that quantity of a food which lays on as much as 1 kg. (2.2 lbs.) of starch.

In the horse, only a small proportion of the starch or of the starch-containing grain that is fed, ferments, while in cattle upwards of 10 per cent of the heat of combustion of the digested food leaves the body unutilized as methane, besides which, another quantity of heat, which I provisionally estimate at about 70 per cent. of the heat of combustion of the methane is lost as fermentation heat, while with fat no such loss occurs either in horses or in cattle. Consequently the ratio of the nutritive value of fat to starch is quite different in cattle and in horses. In pigs it is about the same as in horses. Thus if we apply to pigs or horses the same starch value for a fat food, such as an oil seed, as was determined by Kellner for cattle, we commit a notable error. But this is not the only uncertainty in these calculations. I may state that an important result of the investigations conducted of late years in my Institute has been to show that the same food may undergo very different losses by fermentation. According to the proportion in which a food is given, it ferments with greater or less intensity and suffers different losses. Of especial importance is the fact that

fermentation of easily soluble sugars in the paunch of ruminants is from five to ten times more rapid and intense than that of starch. Not less important is the fact that owing to the presence of such easily fermenting substances, the fermentation of cellulose, which is indispensable for the digestion of the food, is considerably limited. Up to a certain point, the sequences of these irregularities in the fermentative processes have been known. It is thus known that foods rich in sugar, especially those which cause a so-called "depression of digestion", that is, that they diminish the solution of cellulose and consequently act unfavourably on the total utilization of the food. What hitherto was not known, which appears evident from our experiments, is the fact that even small changes in the composition of a food can have a great influence on its utilization. In corroboration I shall mention some experiments on the nutritive value of potato distiller's slop compared with the raw material from which it was made.

In collaboration with Von der Heide and Klein, I have published a report of these experiments in *Landwirtschaftliche Jahrbücher*, Vol. 44, No. 15. In four series of experiments a supplement was added to a basal ration of hay fairly sufficient to cover the requirements of the animal; it consisted in the second period of 5.5 lbs. of dried potatoes with the quantity of malt and yeast necessary for its fermentation. In the third period the supplement consisted of the slop produced by the same quantity of potatoes plus the amount of starch which had been lost by fermentation. In the fourth period the same quantity of energy which had been fed in the two previous periods was fed exclusively in the form of slop. The supplement was found to be equivalent, in respect of its combustion heat, for it corresponded:

in the 2nd period to a quantity of heat equal to . . .	92.53 calories
" 3rd " " " " " " " " " "	92.37 " "
" 4th " " " " " " " " " "	91.73 " "

The fat and flesh laid on by the animal corresponded in the three periods to the following percentages of the combustion heat of the supplements:

2nd period. . . . .	47.8 per cent
3rd " " " " " " " " " "	33.78 " "
4th " " " " " " " " " "	48.80 " "

Of special significance is the comparison between the second and third periods, in which exactly the same food was given, except that in the third period were the modifications caused by the growth of the yeast and the formation of the by-products of the transformation of starch into alcohol. The different effect of slop + starch mixture compared with original material is shown almost more strikingly by the fact that in the second period 33 grams of protein were laid on daily by the animal, in the third period 21 grams were lost, than by the combustion value of the material laid on.

If these experimental results are calculated according to Kellner's principle of the starch values of foods, it would appear from experiment that the 2428 grams of slop fed, since they caused the laying on of 44 calories, acted as 1897 grams of starch, which gives 100 parts by weight of dry slop 78.13 parts of starch value. This figure is about twice as high as the starch value which Kellner attributes to potato slop, without, however, basing it upon direct experiment. In opposition to this extremely favourable nutritive value of slop in the case of exclusive feeding together with hay, it shows itself much inferior in combination with starch. For the 1984 grams of crude starch containing water correspond to 1570 grams of pure starch, while the total material laid on, 3120 calories, corresponds to 1322 grams of starch value. In this case, then, the added slop had a negative value in its nutritive effect. The explanation lies exclusively in the enormous losses by fermentation caused by the combination of slop and starch. The difference of fermentation, as it appears in the above example, was due to change, could be proved by a further series of experiments in Markoft in which the fermentative processes were examined directly in the contents of the paunch extracted by means of the oesophageal tube (cf. *B. chem. Zeitschrift*, Vol. 34, p. 210, and Vol. 57, p. 1). The technical part of the experiments is fully described in the latter volume. It led to the proof that the addition of easily soluble carbohydrates, or the addition of solid proteins or of amides, on a stomach content poor in protein, increases fermentation to a considerable extent. But not only is the intensity of fermentation, i. e. the quantity of methane produced, deeply modified by changes in the composition of the contents of the paunch, but also the kind of fermentation, and consequently the magnitude of the losses. During the experiments, not only the quantities of the gases developed ( $\text{CO}_2$  and  $\text{H}_2$ ) were determined, but also the quantities of volatile fatty acids formed as fermentation products, which represent the utilizable products of fermentation. It was seen that for equal quantities of combustible gases, and for equal quantities of transformed carbohydrates, the quantity of fatty acids produced was very different, and consequently that the utilizable portion of the fermented carbohydrate varies very much according to the quality of the fermentation. In many cases, the common fermentation in which mainly butyric acid and methane are formed, is replaced by one in which the chief product is lactic acid and insignificant quantities of combustible gases. In this case the utilization of the fermented food is considerably more favourable than when methane is developed in great quantities, but cellulose appears to take but little or no part in this kind of fermentation. The cell membranes not being sufficiently opened, it leads therefore to a greater depression of digestion, which at the end makes it appear less favourable to the animal than the usual methane fermentation.

Further it has been observed during the above-described fermentation experiments, that fermentation can be very different when ensilaged for a

as ensilaged beet leaves or potato haulms is fed. Consequently all data on the nutritive value of such ensilaged foods must be revised, well known, hitherto, with all such kinds of foods, the loss of carbohydrates has been calculated under all circumstances as an equally large loss of nutritive material, whereas this view is not justified, because the organic acids formed in the course of fermentation are directly available to animals, while most, if not all, of the carbohydrates fed in the fresh state ferment in the paunch forming the same acids. From the above it is clear that many parts of the hitherto accepted theory of feeding require revision.

We must no longer attribute to a certain food the same nutritive value under all circumstances, as has hitherto been done. We must rather find out at what combination the nutritive value of a food proves the most advantageous. We must learn to avoid the causes which depress digestion and the nutritive matter by excessive fermentation, and, on the other hand, choose such combinations of foods that the least easily digestible parts of the food are utilized to the greatest possible extent. Hitherto we have been able to carry out only a few experiments in this field of research. A series of experiments published in the *Landwirtschaftliche Versuchsanstalt* (Vol. 79-80) should be mentioned here, as it shows that the same food has a very different effect according to the way in which the various components of the same are mixed together. A food consisting of hay, starch, rye meal and linseed cake caused a greater fermentation, and consequently a higher utilization value, when all the hay and seed cake were given at one feed, and the starch-containing foods at another. In this case the stimulating effect of the concentrated food rich in starch favoured the fermentations and the dissolution of the crude fibre of the hay, while in the check series of experiments in which the starch was given together with the hay, the crude fibre of the latter was digested to a smaller extent, so that the final result, namely the laying on of fat, was much less.

On the same principle as these experiments, the results of which have been published, other series of experiments have been carried out with the object of showing how the utilization value of a food is influenced by its special mechanical constitution and by the way in which the various components are mixed and set to ferment together in the paunch. In this series of experiments was carried out in which partially exhausted slices of molasses (Zuckerschnitzeln) were compared with completely exhausted slices to which molasses had been added to bring them up to the same sugar content. The object being to ascertain how far the envelopment of the slices by the cell membranes, which occurs in the partially exhausted state, protects the sugar against losses by fermentation.

In other experiments molasses were given in various combinations with other foods. The effect on the fermentation when molasses was given alone was also tested; in this case it is not so intimately mixed with the rest of the food as it usually is when fed together with forage concentrates. In yet another experiment molasses was mixed with



peat, as is frequently done in practice, in order to isolate it, to a certain degree, from the other foods in the paunch by means of this substance not liable to fermentation.

I anticipate important results from a series of experiments commenced during the summer in which the same forage was given dry and ensilaged. In valuing the nutritive value of ensilage, hitherto too decisive a part has been played by the simple analysis of the food, which showed that many carbohydrates were transformed into organic acids, thus causing heavy losses of combustible gases. It has not been sufficiently considered that the fermentations in the silos proceed to a certain extent similarly to those in the paunch, and that possibly a part of the loss by fermentation in ensilage is made good by a reduced fermentation in the alimentary canal of animals. This question is at present under investigation in the above experiment. At the same time it will be seen whether the presence in the paunch of material already fermenting is capable of altering the normal fermentation and, under some circumstances, of increasing or of diminishing the losses by fermentation. It will be seen from the above how complicated the question is, and how important is its solution in stock feeding. It will therefore be necessary to continue fermentation experiments on the contents of the paunch side by side with metabolism experiments in cattle in order to isolate the different factors involved, which are, as the metabolism experiments would lead us to conclude, the result of the intimate connection between digestion and fermentation processes and of the transformations which take place in the animal organs. Already a number of Dr Markoff's experiments with paunch contents show that the presence of ensilaged food modifies very sensibly the fermentation in the paunch and that under certain circumstances the fermentation losses are considerably diminished by it.

An important result of the experiments hitherto made, in which the 24 hours metabolism experiments in the respiratory chamber were run simultaneously with direct lung respiration investigations over a short period, is the recognition of the fact that unaltered carbohydrates scarcely enter into the metabolism of ruminants, and that, instead, all the material is transformed by fermentation in the paunch into organic acids and perhaps partially into alcohol. This is clearly seen by the relatively low values of the respiratory quotient of the animals. The low quotients are an index of the oxidation of the nutritive substances which are circulating and being burned in the body; in ruminants these are very different from those taken up in the food, which, in splitting up through fermentation, give off large quantities of carbonic acid together with combustible gases. Of this carbonic acid produced in the paunch very little is resorbed and exhaled through the lungs, the greatest quantity being passed out from the paunch through the oesophagus. In Pettenkofer's apparatus these quantities of gas mingle with the real respiration gas evolved by the oxidation of the fermentation bodies (mainly fatty acids) in the tissues of the body.

Experiments made by direct pulmonary respiration with a food whose complete combustion should give a quotient of 1.0 and even something less, on account of the formation of methane, gave figures between 0.76 and a maximum of 0.92. Parallel experiments in the respiratory chamber led to the high respiratory quotient as calculated from the composition of the food. A very remarkable difference in the constitution of the organs of cattle and in horses is explained by this transformation of food in the stomach. In horses the liver as well as the muscles are always very rich in glycogen. In cattle the glycogen content of the muscles is very low (1). The explanation is that, in the former the carbohydrates of the food enter as such into the circulation, whilst in ruminants these are completely reduced to fatty acids, from which, in the animal body, very little, if any, glycogen is formed.

A further series of problems to be solved by respiratory experiments, which have been begun on Carnivora and omnivora, is that concerning the expenditure of energy required for the transformation of food into constituents of the body as it takes place in growth, in fattening, in the production of milk and in the growth of the foetus, as well as in the production of eggs in birds. Investigations into these subjects have recently been undertaken by Von der Heide and Klein (2), Dienes (3), Morgulis, Row and Gerhartz. A part of the results of the experiments has already been published. The whole of the work done confirms a fact that Kellner had already pointed out, but which in his works could not appear with due clearness on account of the losses due to fermentation and to the great amount of energy required by digestion in herbivorous animals, namely that every assimilation of food in the body is attended by a considerable loss of energy. In words the excess of food which is given for the purposes of production actually accomplishes its object without losses. A considerable proportion is consumed in the chemical processes which transform the food material into usable substance. These losses are greatest in the laying on of proteins, fats, and sugars in growing animals, but they are also very considerable when the nutrients contained in the food are deposited in the animal body during the fattening process, as has been found in Von der Heide and Klein's experiments on pigs, notwithstanding the fact that into this process chemical nutrients scarcely enter. The consumption of energy in the growth of the foetus and in the production of milk are more easily reduced by the experiments of Dienes. It appears that in the last days of pregnancy, during which the foetus grows most, and during lactation, the process of combustion is increased by 26

(1) The difference is so constant that it has been used as a test to distinguish beef from mutton.

(2) VON DER HEIDE and W. KLEIN. Stoff und Energie Ansatz des Schweines bei Wachstum und Mast, *Biochemische Zeitschrift*, 55, p. 195, 1913.

(3) DIENES, S. Beitrag zur Kenntniss des Stoffwechsels in der Schwangerschaft und Lactation, *Ibid.*, p. 124.

to 29 per cent. This increase is naturally greater the more organic substance is produced. Thus in the case of cows yielding much milk, besides the addition to the rations required to provide the material for the milk, a further considerable supplement must be given to cover the work of production. This supplement is estimated according to the results of preliminary experiments at from 50 to 60 per cent. of the energy of the milk produced. The experiments of Gerhartz on the transformation of energy in the laying hen are more complete than any hitherto made on the production of milk (1). In this work of production, in which a special material in the form of eggs is produced in large quantities by the animal, the expenditure of work expressed in calories is equal to the whole combination value of the mass produced.

I hope that with the help of the methods described above and of investigations now under way it will be possible, in the course of the next few years, to throw so much light on the subject as to enable practical rules for the science of feeding to be drawn up.

(1) The paper is being printed in *Arch. f. d. ges. Physiol.*

SECOND PART.  
ABSTRACTS

---

AGRICULTURAL INTELLIGENCE

---

GENERAL INFORMATION.

**Legislative Measures Relating to the Trade in Silkworm Eggs.** — *Enquiry made by the International Institute of Agriculture.*

In order to obtain information as to the legislative measures dealing with the trade in silkworm eggs ("graine") at present in force, the Institute addressed a circular letter in September 1913, to the Department of Agriculture of each country in which the raising of silkworms is of importance, asking whether any such measures existed in the country. Further, a special question asked whether it was obligatory that silkworm eggs for sale should have been raised by the Pasteur system.

A large number of answers were received, frequently accompanied by various publications dealing with the subject; the following is a summary of the information received.

*Australia.* — No special measures or regulations exist in any of the States of the Australian Commonwealth.

*Austria.* — So far the necessity for special laws has not been felt, as silkworm raisers, of their own accord, only employ the eggs prepared on the Pasteur system, and the trade has rigorously excluded all material not so prepared. The Agricultural Experiment Station at Görz serves as a silkworm testing station, and, when required, tests the graine and issues certificates.

The Sericultural Institute at Trent, which was created by the agricultural council of the province, produces large quantities of graine, using the cellular method exclusively. The above Institute only began to raise the graine in 1885; at the present day it furnishes about two-thirds of the total quantity required by the country. The whole process of production, as well as sericultural courses for men and women, is carried out in the building specially erected in 1894 at a cost of 3000 crowns (over £14 000).

*Bulgaria.* — Both the internal trade and the import of graine regulated by the « Law on the development of the silk industry Bulgaria », which dates from January 24, 1906, and contains the following provisions:

Production of graine in Bulgaria may only be carried out under Government supervision and with the use of the cellular system.

In order to become a producer of graine a special permission is required, and the technical operations must be directed, by certificated members of the staff who have attended a seasonal course either in Bulgaria or abroad.

The despatch or consignment of graine is prohibited before March 15.

Producers of graine must give written notice to the Department of Commerce and culture, previous to March 1, as to the amount of graine they intend to produce, and by April 15 must furnish a list of the silkworm raisers who have been provided with graine as well as the amount provided in each case.

Government inspectors visit the breeding houses and make a rigorous inspection of the microscopical selection work.

In the event of disputes arising between the producers of graine and the Government authorities, matters are referred to the court of justice for trial.

The graine must be put on the market in little sacks containing exactly 10 or 30 gms; these must be enclosed in boxes bearing the name of the firm which produced them, and the name and weight of the contained graine. Such boxes are further wrapped round with a band provided free by the Government. No variation of this system of packing is permitted.

Importation of graine from abroad is allowed from August to November 15 or from February 1 to March 1 if the necessary authorisation has been obtained from the Government who also inspects such consignments. The graine must have been produced by the Pasteur system, must be pure and unadulterated, and should be accompanied by samples of the graine from which it was produced. Imported graine if declared marketable is provided with official bands mentioned above, but if declared defective or infected must be re-exported abroad immediately by the consignee; in the case of failure to comply with this order within 10 days, the graine is destroyed on the spot. The official bands for imported boxes are of 5 centimes for boxes containing 10 gms. and 10 centimes for boxes containing more than 10 gms.

The Government suspends for three or five years the importation of graine from firms which do not show proper homogeneity in their samples of cocoons.

Producers in those countries with whom Bulgaria has concluded a commercial treaty are subjected to the conditions laid down in the treaty in question.

A special convention between France and Bulgaria, dating from January 1906, regulates the import trade from that country. The graine must be produced on the Pasteur system and imported in sacks each containing the moth or in boxes bearing a band which constitutes an official guarantee from the French government, and which allows the boxes to be put through without inspection by the Bulgarian officials. Without the band the material must be examined within a month, either by the purchaser under the supervision of Government officials or by the latter themselves. The application of the Bulgarian official band is of 1.10 fr. per 100 sacks examined if the work has been done by the Government officials; if the work was done only under the superintendence of Government officials, the charges are 1.20 fr. times and 5 centimes per box of 30 gms. and 10 gms. respectively.

Even with French consignments the purchaser requires Government authorisation, which cannot be refused unless the graine sent does not correspond with the description on the band or on the box containing the bags of graine. Importation is allowed from August 1, or from February 1 to March 15.

*China.* — No laws or regulations relating to the silkworm egg trade exist. By the sericultural schools put on the market graine which has been subjected to microscopical examination, and such graine is put into boxes bearing the school seal, but the peasant rearers prefer to buy their graine from merchants. The latter collect eggs of various species and indicate place of production on the wrappers, as well as append their own labels.

Besides the peasant rearers who merely raise silkworms from eggs collected themselves, exercising a rough kind of selection, there are certain persons who make a special business of producing graine for sale.

The Department of Agriculture and Forests has brought forward proposals for laws and regulations on the silkworm egg trade and the silkworm industry generally, including preventive measures for disease etc., but at the end of 1913 such proposals had not yet been made law.

*France.* — The Government control was instituted by a decree on April 1907 supplemented by a ministerial instruction on April 24, 1912. Producers are not obliged to submit to the control but those who do submit receive Government guarantee for their goods.

A special inspector staff is made up of sub-inspectors who superintend production and boxing of the graine, and of inspectors who organise and direct the operations of the above officials. The inspectors must assure themselves, by means of surprise visits, that the graine is produced exclusively by the Pasteur method, and that the conditions generally warrant fixing of the official band to the boxes. The sub-inspectors visit the rearers who raise the cocoons for the graine-producing establishments, as well as the latter themselves.

In the selection of the cocoons, the type and quality of each different species is examined, and the number making up the lot is noted. Great care is laid, of course, on the microscopical examination of both pupae and moths.

During the washing, drying, cleaning, and boxing of the eggs, the sub-inspector has to see that no adulteration takes place. He is further responsible for marking the exact weight of eggs on the official band of each box, as well as the name and address of the producer, and the race and colour of the cocoons.

Producers of graine who wish to be under Government control must apply to the State Department of Agriculture a special form every year on March 31, in which they undertake to subject themselves to all the prescribed regulations for both the internal and the external trade, and to furnish Government officials with all the necessary facilities for carrying out their work of inspection.

*Greece.* — No special regulations exist, but the Government meditate introducing such measures shortly.

*Hungary.* — All matters relating to sericulture and the silk industry have been in the hands of a special government department since 1880, "The Royal Inspectorate for the Development of the Silk Industry in Hungary". It was decreed by law in 1885 that the Inspectorate alone

should have the right to distribute gratis to all who wished to rear the worm the graine produced by the Pasteur system. The cocoons are then acquired by the Government at a fixed price of 2.35 crowns per kilo (10  $\frac{1}{2}$  d per kilo) in which allowance has been made for the value of the graine distributed free. The Government has erected a Sericultural Institute at Szekesfehervar in this 280 microscopes are kept in use, selecting annually 6 to 7 million pairs of moths for the cells, each pair being subjected to microscopical examination by three different members of the staff. To maintain the vigour, about two million cells containing moths are imported annually from Italy or France, and the graine produced by these couples is distributed the following year.

*India and British Crown Colonies.* — No special regulations exist in India attempts have been made to induce cultivators to use selected graine exclusively, and facilities for its acquirements have been granted in the raising districts. In Ceylon imports of graine have been limited to selected material from Italy or from the Government establishment in Kandy, and such precautionary measures will undoubtedly be continued in future.

*Italy.* — No special regulations exist other than art. 15. of the law 869, July 6, 1912, dealing with the silk industry, in which it is stated that silkworm eggs consigned by post or railway and gone astray in transit must be destroyed instead of being sold as is usually the custom with such goods. Nevertheless there are numerous firms which carry on a business in graine both at home and abroad and which produce their eggs on the Pasteur system and guarantee the material they supply. Further, the Royal Experimental Stations of sericulture of Padua and Ascoli Piceno as well as the Sericultural Departments of the Royal Agricultural Colleges of Milan, Portici and Perugia, and numerous other small sericultural stations ("osservatori") exert a considerable beneficial influence on the commerce of graine.

*Japan.* — There exists a fundamental law for the silkworm egg trade dating from March 29, 1911, No. 47, which is known as "san-shi-gyo". Other regulations concerning the execution of this law are as follows:

- a) Imperial decree of July 29, 1911 (No. 214), on the right of inspecting graine.
- b) Imperial decree of November 22, 1911 (No. 276), on the organisation of a committee for the inspection of graine.
- c) Decree of the Department of Agriculture and Commerce of November 3, 1911 (No. 30), relative to the application of the above law.
- d) Instructions issued by the Department of Agriculture and Commerce, December 1911 (No. 19) relating to the said law.
- e) Notification from the Department, December 6, 1911 (No. 571), relative to preventive measures against silkworm diseases.
- f) Ministerial decree, 1911 (No. 31), with regard to the organisation of the Bureau of Inspection for Sericulture.
- g) Ministerial decree, May 1, 1911 (No. 21), relating to the subvention granted for encouragement of improved methods in the production of graine.

Japanese law lays down that all grain put on the market must have been produced by the Pasteur system, details being given in the above mentioned document (e).

**Roumania.** — No special laws are in existence. Imports are all subjected to examination by the sericultural station before being allowed to circulate in the country. All grain must be produced by the Pasteur system and be free from all disease.

**Russia.** — No special laws exist, but measures are now being discussed in this connection.

**Spain** — A royal decree dating from May 16, 1913, prohibits all imports from France unless the latter bear the official bands which constitute government guarantee. Imports from other countries are subjected to special regulations and the grain may be either cellular or industrial; in fact, it more usually consists of the industrial variety.

**- The Institution of a Technical Commission of Agricultural Meteorology at the "Direction générale des Eaux et Forêts" in France.** — *Ministère de l'Agriculture, Bulletin mensuel de l'Office des Renseignements agricoles*, Year 13, No. 1, p. 8, Paris, January 1914.

By a Ministerial Decree of January 6, 1914, a technical commission of Agricultural Meteorology has been established at the French Ministry of Agriculture. The commission consists of 30 members who are nominated for three years by Ministerial decree, and it is attached to the "Direction générale des Eaux et Forêts". Its duty is to give its opinion upon the measures to be carried out in the different agricultural districts of France, in the establishment and management of the Stations and Posts of Observation and upon all questions laid before it by the Ministry of Agriculture.

**- Some Data on the Agriculture of the German Protectorates.** — *Die deutschen Schutzgebiete in Afrika und der Südsee 1912-13, Amtlicher Jahresbericht, herausgegeben vom Reichs-Kolonialamt*, pp. 82-111 and 121-128. Berlin, 1914.

The following data on the agriculture and trade of the German Protectorates are taken from the official report of 1914 published by the Imperial Ministry for the Colonies on the German Protectorates.

Among the various branches of German colonial economy, agriculture occupies the first place. During the year dealt with by the Report, the plantations enjoyed, in the main, favourable market conditions, as the result of the low prices for rubber were not yet much felt. The rubber plantations in German East Africa have been considerably extended. They yielded a good crop which sold easily at good prices. The production of coffee increased. The plantations in Kamerun are progressing; a new plantation of bananas, has a good prospect for the future, owing to the formation of a firm for their export. In Togo the plantations have increased in number and in extent. In German New Guinea also, the area under plantations has considerably increased. It is satisfactory to note the progress in the growing of other produce, such as rubber and cacao, besides coconuts. The exclusive production of copra presents serious drawbacks from the point of view of colonial economics. At Samoa the cultivation of coconuts has made much progress.



TABLE I.

Crops	German East Africa			Kamerun			Togo			German New Guinea and Islands			South Sea Protectorates		
	Cultivated area			Cultivated area			Cultivated area			Cultivated area			Cultivated area		
	Total acres	Productive acres		Total acres	Productive acres		Total acres	Productive acres		Total acres	Productive acres		Total acres	Productive acres	
Total area . . . . .	1 339 637	acres		264 439	acres		28 091	acres		437 000	acres		122 460	acres	
Number of plantations . . .	707			58			—			—			34		
White employees . . . . .	666			17 827			841			212			218		
Coloured labourers . . . . .	83 366									13 116			2 118		
Crops	Cultivated area			Cultivated area			Cultivated area			Cultivated area			Cultivated area		
	Total acres	Productive acres		Total acres	Productive acres		Total acres	Productive acres		Total acres	Productive acres		Total acres	Productive acres	
Maize . . . . .	9 965			—			—			—			—		
Rice . . . . .	1 152			—			—			72			32		
Sugarcane . . . . .	341			—			—			94			94		
Other cereals . . . . .	5 807			—			1 658			—			—		
Coconuts . . . . .	40 209			—			—			660			26 540		
Oil palms . . . . .	237			12 564			145			73 218			—		
Bananas . . . . .	—			—			—			—			10		
Plantains . . . . .	—			—			—			—			12		
Other fruit . . . . .	383			5 347			—			5			5		
Fruit trees . . . . .	668			—			—			10			238		
Other fruit . . . . .	568			—			—			158			196		
Cacao . . . . .	207			32 522			452			974			8 945		
Coffee . . . . .	11 866			20 401			—			507			7		
Tea . . . . .	28			28			—			—			—		
Pepper . . . . .	136			44			—			—			7		
Spices . . . . .	136			(Kola) 405			1			(Kola and nutmeg) 20			5		
Rubber . . . . .	111 982			18 291			430			2 965			2 871		
Cotton . . . . .	1 978			2 555			49			5 760			—		
Kaolin . . . . .	1 594			—			12			—			16		
Manila hemp . . . . .	—			—			—			25			—		
Stauritus hemp . . . . .	—			—			—			—			—		
Other . . . . .	6 652			—			650			—			—		
Plantations . . . . .	32 182			74			168			193			69		
Total . . . . .	266 657			69 745			2 870			30 427			24 270		

Table I gives a synopsis for 1912 of the plantations belonging to Europeans in all the German Protectorates.

Farming in German South-West Africa has not yet felt all the benefit expected from the new railways, but it has nevertheless developed very satisfactorily. Notwithstanding the small amount of rain and the poor turgage, the live stock of the farms has increased as well as the number of latter. In 1913 there were 1 331 farms comprising 33 096 806 acres, inst 1 245 farms with 32 001 861 acres in the previous year.

Table II shows the number of head of Live stock in German South-West Africa in 1912 and 1913 and those of East Africa and German New Guinea in 1913.

TABLE II.

Live stock	German South-West Africa		German East Africa 1913		German New Guinea 1913
	1912	1913	belonging to Europeans (501 farms)	belonging to natives (*)	
cattle . . . . .	171 784	205 643	43 617	3 950 250	2 572
sheep for wool . . . . .	46 901	53 691			
sheep . . . . .	12 588	17 171			
sheep . . . . .	4 094	11 194		6 398 000	sheep 891
sheep for meat . . . . .	422 481	472 585	41 647		
goats . . . . .	10 387	18 163			
goats . . . . .	448 279	485 401			goats 556
horses . . . . .	13 340	15 916	202	10	421
non goats . . . . .	7 015	8 563	2 543	22 091	17
swine . . . . .	4 879	5 055	375	52	6
birds . . . . .	7 195	7 772	5 460	497	2 706
fish . . . . .	789	709	—	38	—
chickens . . . . .	1 277	1 507	173	—	—
other . . . . .	71 753	87 386	—	—	15 019

\* The figures of this column are mostly estimated.

The establishments of the Administration for the Promotion of Agriculture have continued to develop and have displayed great activity, chiefly in German East Africa, where their number has reached eight. Extensive veterinary measures for the control of cattle plague have been organized in the colony. The campaign against the diseases of live stock has been continued in German South-West Africa. In German New Guinea the bases of a veterinary service have been laid.

In Samoa agricultural experimentation has been newly organized and special attention is paid to the phytopathological service, while it continues development in German New Guinea.

For forestry the chief measures have consisted in the creation of a forest reserves, especially in East Africa and in Togo. The forest reserve in East Africa extended, in 1913 (April 1), over an area of 1 833 817 acres against 1 197 040 in 1912.

The foreign trade of all the Protectorates rose in 1912 £12 890 000 (£11 760 000 in 1911), which is principally due to the total increase of Trade in East Africa; this rose from £2 330 000 to £2 970 000. The total import trade of all the Protectorates has risen from £6 968 1 to £6 991 268; while the exports have risen from £4 801 818 to £5 923 12. To this increase of exports German South-West Africa has contributed £540 000 and German East Africa £440 000.

Table III shows the principal animal and vegetable products exported arranged according to value.

TABLE III.

	£		
Rubber . . . . .	1 036 242	Timber . . . . .	41
Copra . . . . .	573 520	Wax . . . . .	40
Palm kernels . . . . .	381 500	Cattle . . . . .	26
Sisal . . . . .	361 114	Sesame . . . . .	35
Cacao . . . . .	265 296	Maize . . . . .	14
Hides . . . . .	212 268	Butter, milk, etc. . . . .	11
Palm oil . . . . .	148 727	Rice . . . . .	9
Cotton . . . . .	128 621	Kola nuts . . . . .	8
Coffee . . . . .	93 284	Wool . . . . .	7
Earthnuts . . . . .	62 380	Tanbarks . . . . .	4
Ivory . . . . .	46 011	Ostrich feathers . . . . .	4

301 - The Establishment of a Laboratory at the Marseilles Colonial Institute for the Study of Cereals and other Starch-producing Plants. — *Proc. EM. in La Quinzaine coloniale*, Year 17, No. 34, pp. 861-862. Paris, December 25.

The Marseilles Colonial Institute has decided to erect a laboratory for the special study of cereals and other starch-producing plants cultivated in the French possessions. This laboratory will be furnished with all apparatus necessary for grinding and baking experiments with cereals, husking, bleaching and testing the hardness of rice, and for experiments obtaining starch and alcohol from other starch-producing plants. The technical investigations will be supplemented by the necessary botanical determination of the plants, and by their chemical analysis.

302 - Agricultural Shows.

*Austria:*

1914 June-July. Vienna. — Flower show of the Imperial Horticultural Society. On 12 Kaiser Wilhelmring, Vienna.

Sept. 5-8. Bruck. — Agricultural and industrial show, organized by the "Niederösterreichischer Landeskulturtrat" in conjunction with the municipality of Bruck and local Agricultural Association. Offices of the "Landeskulturtrat": Stallburggasse Vienna I.

*Belgium.*

Aug. 15-18 Huy. — Septennial International Horticultural and Agricultural Show. Address to: M. Paul Maréchal, Statte Huy, Belgium.

Nov. 7-9. Brussels, Grand Hall du Cinquantenaire. — International Poultry Show, organized by the "Société centrale d'Aviculture de Belgique". Offices: Royal-Bourse, rue Henri-Mans 13-14, Brussels.

*France.*

May 26-31. Caen. — National poultry show, organized by the "Société d'Aviculture de la Basse-Normandie". M. Hédiard, 37 rue de Bretagne, Caen.

May 29-June 1. Biarritz. — International Show of Horticultural Produce, held at the time of the 18th Congress of the "Amis des Roses, Société française des Rosicristes", under the auspices of the "Société d'Acclimatation du Golfe de Gascogne". M. Hurn-Sentouré, general sec., Société d'Acclimatation, Biarritz.

June. Paris. — Exhibit of useful and injurious insects and of insectivorous birds, under the patronage of the Ministry of Agriculture. The profits will go towards the foundation of Entomological Stations and Laboratories.

June 16-21. Paris, Champ de Mars — Second General show of Breeding Stock (cattle, sheep and pigs) organized by the Minister of Agriculture. The show of stud horses and asses will be held at the same time.

*Germany.*

Frankfort-on-the-Oder. — Three Horticultural Shows will be held by the Frankfort Horticultural Society in connection with its fiftieth anniversary, viz.: May 2-4, Aug. 15-17 and Sept. 19-21. Director: H. Steffen, Gebenerstrasse 18, Frankfurt a-O.

May 23-26. Magdeburg. — 25th show and sale of horses and exhibition of agricultural machines, with show of sheep, sheep-dogs and poultry.

*Hungary.*

September. — The sale and show mentioned in *B.* March 1914, p. 325, has been put off to September.

*Italy.*

Autumn, Vercelli (Piedmont). — Competition for mechanical cultivation of rice-fields, organized by the "Stazione Sperimentale di Riscultura".

*Rumania.*

May. Bukarest. — Agricultural show with competition for motor ploughs.

*Russia.*

May 20-June 7. Warsaw. — International show of agricultural machines with internal combustion engines, organized by the Central Agricultural Society of Poland.

*Union of South Africa.*

Agricultural shows: May 6-7, Hoopstad (Orange Free State); May 22-25, Pretoria; June 11-12, Pietersbury (Transval); July 7-10, Durban.

*United Kingdom.*

June 30-July 4. Shrewsbury — Royal Agricultural Society's Show.

July 7-8. Cork. — Munster Agricultural Society's Show.

July 21-23. Newport (Mon.). — Welsh National Agricultural Society's Show.

Nov. 19-21. Norwich. — Fat stock show of the Norfolk and Norwich Christmas Show Association.

Dec. 7-11. Islington. — Fat stock show of the Smithfield Club.

**Agricultural Congresses.**

*France.*

May 29-June 1. Biarritz. — 18th Congress of the "Amis des Roses, Société française des Rosicristes". M. Hurn-Sentouré, general sec. of Société d'Acclimatation, Biarritz.

- Sept. 4-6. Lyons. — Annual congress arranged by the "Union nationale des Sociétés d'horticulture de France". Special subject: fruit-growing and the fruit tree.  
 M. Charles Balter, sec. of the Union, Faubourg de Croucels, Troyes.  
 Sept. 7 (opening). Grenoble. — Pomological Congress, organized by the "Société pomologique de France".

### CROPS AND CULTIVATION.

- 304 — **The Frequency of Low Temperatures in the Sudan and its Effect on the Cotton Crop.** — HURST, H. E. in *The Cairo Scientific Journal*, Vol. VII, No. 1, pp. 265-268. Giza, December 1913.

During the season 1910-11, a very poor cotton crop was obtained at Atbara; this was attributed to the low temperatures experienced in the months of November and December. The actual temperatures registered were 12 readings of 11° C. or lower, while in ordinary years only about 4 such readings are registered, so that the damaging limit lies probably between 4 and 13 occurrences of 11° C. or lower. The writer tabulated the frequency of low temperatures (11° C. or lower) registered at various points in the Sudan during the years 1902-1912, and then calculated the probability of the occurrence of 8 or 9 such low temperatures in one year at these different points. He points out that the results are only approximately correct as the available records only cover a small number of years, also that more research is required as to the actual temperature conditions required to damage the cotton crop; but, assuming that low temperature alone is responsible for the damage to the cotton crop at Atbara in 1910, the results indicate that cotton cannot be grown in the neighbourhood of Atbara at Dueim without considerable risk, while at Khartoum the risks are less, though further investigations are required to define them exactly; but at W. Medani, Kassala and Tokar there seems to be little danger from the weather.

An accompanying chart shows that the dividing line between safe and doubtful districts seems to follow roughly the isotherm of mean minimum temperature for the time of year of 16° C. Consequently, before any cultivation is commenced in the Western Gezira, the exact effects of the temperature on the growth of cotton should be investigated.

- 305 — **Rainfall and Spring Wheat.** — BLAIR, T. A. in *Monthly Weather Review*, Vol. 41, No. 10, pp. 1515-1517. Washington, October 1913.

The influence of rainfall on the yield of spring wheat is estimated by calculating the departure from the normal of the annual yields, and of the rainfall, during the months of May and June, for the 22 years 1891-1912. The data refer to the States of Minnesota, North Dakota, and South Dakota, and the results indicate that while the rainfall during the growing season is the chief determining factor with regard to the wheat yield in the two Dakotas, this is probably not the case in Minnesota, where much of the land is badly drained, and the best crops are obtained in years when the precipitation is normal or slightly subnormal.

**- Relation of Precipitation to Tree Growth.** — STEWART, M. N. in *Monthly Weather Review* (U. S. Dep. of Agr.), Vol. XVI, No. 9, p. 1287. Washington September 1913.

The width of the rings in an oak stump was measured and compared the rainfall records of the district over a period of 75 years. June and appear to be the two months whose rainfall is most closely connected tree growth; considering only the precipitation of these two months, practically all rings more than 10 per cent. below the average were formed in years of subnormal rainfall, while 62 per cent. of the rings above the average width correspond with years when the rainfall was above the average.

**- Recent Studies of Snow in the United States.** — CHURCH, J. E. Jun. (University of Nevada) in *Quarterly Journal of the Royal Meteorological Society*, Vol. XL, No. 169, pp. 43-52. London, January 1914.

A description of the instruments used by the writer in surveys, and the methods of working, together with some observations on the relation of mountains and forests to the conservation of snow, the principal results of which have already appeared in this *Bulletin* (1).

**- On a New Method of Measuring the Capillary Lift of Soils.** — LYNDE, C. J. and DUPRÉ, H. A. in the *Journal of the American Society of Agronomy*, Vol. V, No. 2, pp. 107-116. Lancaster, Pa., April-June, 1913.

Small glass funnels (4 cm. in diameter across the top) were fitted with cotton cloth filters, cut in the form of a circle 2 cm. in diameter and folded in filter paper. Soil samples were boiled in water, and a little of the hot water was poured on to the filter, the funnel was placed in a centrifuge already containing water, and centrifuged, the process being repeated until the layer of soil settled on the filter reached well above the edges of the cotton cloth fibres. The lower end of each funnel was then connected with a vertical capillary tube filled with water, the other end of the tube being inserted into a basin of mercury, so that the whole constituted a continuous column from the lower surface of the soil layer to the surface of the mercury. As water evaporated from the upper surface of the soil, the water rose in the capillary tube and the *capillary lift* could be measured. Soils containing 74 per cent of clay and various soil fractions were used as follows: (Table I).

The theoretical capillary lift was calculated for the different soil fractions, and in all cases except the clay fraction, the observed values fell within the limits of the calculated values. In the case of the clay, the calculated value surpassed 34 feet of water or the height of a column supported by the atmosphere. Some soils that were tried also gave higher calculated values than 34 feet of water, and in all these cases the observed values fell below the 34 feet. From this, the writers concluded that the pressure of the atmosphere limited the capillary lift which could be observed, and therefore, that if the pressure were increased, it would follow that the capil-

1) See No. 462, B. May 1913.

TABLE I.

Soil	Diam. of soil particles	Capillary lift	
		Mercury column	Equivalent water column
	mm.	cm.	feet.
Subsoil containing 74 % of 'clay'	—	67.5	30.1
Sand (medium) . . . . .	0.5-0.25	2.2 2.1	0.98
Sand (fine) . . . . .	0.25-0.1	4.0 3.9	1.78
Sand (very fine) . . . . .	0.1-0.05	9.1 8.8	4.05
Silt . . . . .	0.05-0.005	22.4 21.3	9.99
Clay . . . . .	0.005-	60.1 55.9	26.80

lary lift would be increased too, and vice versa. To this end the apparatus described above was enclosed in a glass case where the pressure could be controlled, and, working with clay the following results obtained: (Table II).

TABLE II.

Pressure cm. of mercury	Capillary lift, cm. of mercury
76 } Normal . . . . .	55.9
76 } Pressure . . . . .	60.1
99.5 . . . . .	86.3
104.2 . . . . .	78.4
61.3 . . . . .	56.3
56.3 . . . . .	44.3

The writer points out that one of the great advantages of this method of measuring the capillary lift is the rapidity with which observations may be made. In the experiments on the subsoil given in Table I the lift of 30.1 feet took place in 20 hours.

309 - On Osmosis in Soils: The Efficiency of the Soil Constituents as permeable Membranes. — LYND, C. J. and DUPRÉ, H. A. in the *Journal of the American Society of Agronomy*, Vol. V, No. 2, pp. 102-106. Lancaster, Pa., June, 1913.

In previous investigations (1), it has been shown that a clay subsoil trifurged into a dense layer about 2 inches thick, or more, in the bottom

(1) See No. 645, B. June 1913.

der, acts as a semi-permeable membrane whose efficiency varies with depth of the column of clay. In the present paper, the efficiency of various soil fractions to form this membrane was tested with the following results :

Soil fraction	Diameter of particles	Depth of soil column	Osmotic pressure per sq. cm.	Resistance of solution	Efficiency of soil column compared with a perfect semi-permeable membrane
	mm.	cm.	gms.	ohms.	per cent.
(medium) . . . . .	0.5 - 0.25	7	0	—	—
(fine) . . . . .	0.25 - 0.1	7	0	—	—
(very fine) . . . . .	0.1 - 0.05	7	0	—	—
. . . . .	0.05 - 0.005	8	0.2	850	0.07
. . . . .	0.005 - 0.001	6.5	4.4	1 400	2.6
clay . . . . .	0.001 -	5.5	42.0	1 500	27.1
remaining in suspension for a week . .	—	6.0	315.0	—	—

The efficiency increased as the size of the particles diminished, and, fractions made up of particles over 0.05 mm. in diameter were quite active, that consisting of particles which had remained in suspension week had already reached an osmotic pressure of 315 gms. per sq. cm. the article went to press, and the pressure was still increasing. The solutions used were clay subsoil solutions.

**Estimation of the Surface of Soils.** — HANLEY, J. A. (Rothamsted Experiment Station) in *The Journal of Agricultural Science*, Vol. VI, No. 1, pp. 58-62, Cambridge University Press, January 1914.

An investigation into the possibility of estimating colloids in soils by means of dye solutions.

Three soils were selected which contained 3 per cent, 8 per cent, and 12 per cent of clay respectively, and 12 solutions of methyl violet were prepared varying in strength from 0.25 gms. to 3 gms. per litre. Five grams of dry soil were shaken up with 100 cc. of each solution, and left in contact for 48 hours, then part of the top solution was pipetted off, diluted with water, and the dye estimated colorimetrically by means of Nessler tubes against a standard dye solution. The amount of dye absorbed per 100 dry gms. of soil was calculated, and plotted against the concentration of the final solution.

The results yielded three curves which show that when compared on the basis of the concentration of the final solution instead of that of the original solution, the ratio between the amounts of dye absorbed by the soils remains practically constant for various concentrations, and is



equal to 0.74 : 0.86 : 1 for the soils containing 3, 8, and 20 per cent of c respectively. In other words, to obtain relative values indicating the act surfaces of different soils, it is necessary that each soil be brought i equilibrium with a solution of the same strength, and as some soils abe more dye than others, a solution of different strength must be used each soil.

The writer adopted a standard equilibrium solution of 0.05 per cent, is continuing his investigations as the method is simple and likely to p useful as an index of certain physical qualities in soils.

311 - **The Humus of Acid and Alkaline Peats.** — HANLEY, J. A. (Rotham Experiment Station) in *The Journal of Agricultural Science*, Vol. VI, No 1, pp. 6 Cambridge, January 1914.

A collection of peats, received at the Rothamsted Laboratory from ious parts of England was investigated with a view to establishing a d ical distinction between the different classes of such soils, and more es ially between the alkaline or normal peats and the acid peats.

In 35 soils the humus was extracted with 4 per cent ammonia b and after treatment with  $\frac{N}{5}$  hydrochloric acid, and the results showed a soil might be alkaline, and yet have a considerable amount of its hu soluble in ammonia without previous acid treatment. In a numbe calcium carbonate determinations carried out simultaneously, no acid to litmus contained carbonate, while all the alkaline soils did.

Five soils were then selected for more detailed study along the fol ing lines: the nitrogen was estimated in the ammonia extracts obta before and after acid treatment, and in similar extracts made with a solution of equivalent strength to the 4 per cent ammonia; the proteins hydrolysed with 20 per cent hydrochloric acid and the ammonia formed was estimated; finally the soils were boiled in a sucrose solu and the amount of sugar inverted was estimated. At the same time v cultures were carried out where the only source of nitrogen to the p was supplied in the form of the peat itself added to each bottle.

Of these various methods of comparison: the alkaline extracts yield safe guide to the acidity of a soil though soda gave more significar sults than ammonia in this respect. Neither was the hydrolysis of pro of any use in discriminating between peats, the yield of ammonia wi per cent hydrochloric acid being very low in normal peats, and nil in peats. On the other hand, the inversion method apparently yielded ful results which agreed closely with the general characteristics of the p and this method of comparison was extended to a number of other peat The reaction being one in which neutral compounds cannot taken and depending on the concentration of the acid present, the alkali normal soils always gave lower results than acid soils, and treatment 5 per cent hydrochloric acid invariably led to an increase of the inve power of a soil though every precaution was taken to get rid of the last of hydrochloric acid. Moreover normal fertile soils, which would be exp

tain a large proportion of their organic matter as available humus, and gave more "total inversion" than acid soils.

**The Solution and Precipitation of Iron in the Formation of Iron Pan.** — MORRISON C. G. T. and SOTHERS, D. B. (School of Rural Economy, Oxford) in *The Journal of Agricultural Science*, Volume VI, Part I, pp. 34-96. Cambridge, January, 1914. The formation of iron pan, or Ortstein, which is of fairly frequent occurrence in Europe, has been accounted for by three different theories. According to the first and second theories, the phenomenon is due to the peat reduction and oxidation of iron compounds — humates in the first case, and oxides in the other — the reduction being brought about by organic matter in the peat, and being followed by the solution, washing out, and subsequent oxidation and re-deposition of the iron compounds at pan level. The third and more modern theory considers the formation of iron pan to be due to colloidal humus compounds of iron and aluminium which are carried down into the soil and there precipitated by soluble salts, by the action of water, or by change of bases. The experimental evidence in support of this last theory did not appear conclusive, and for this reason the authors re-examined the subject.

They worked with iron compounds, as both the ferrous and the ferric yield very delicate tests.

In a preliminary set of experiments in which soil, ferric oxide or powdered iron ore was boiled with peat and various reagents, it was shown that though the peat had a strong reducing action on any iron salts present, it had no direct action on ferric oxide itself, unless some body capable of dissolving small quantities of iron into solution were present. As ammonium chloride was apparently the most efficient reagent for this purpose, it seemed possible that ammonium salts present in peat might play some part in bringing the solution of ferric oxide in the soil, especially as, on analysis, the ammoniacal nitrogen of a series of peats proved in most cases very many times greater than that found in ordinary soils.

A second series of experiments was therefore carried out, in which precipitated ferric hydroxide was shaken up 1) with water containing carbon dioxide, 2) with humic acid, 3) with both these substances, and 4) with ammonium chloride in addition; in other bottles, soil was shaken with peat and carbon dioxide water, with and without ammonium chloride. At ordinary room temperature not at 20° C. could any ferrous ferric reaction be detected in the solution; under these circumstances, therefore, the ammonium chloride had no effect in bringing iron into solution. But when these same solutions were evaporated to dryness, ignited, and the residues were redissolved in hydrochloric acid, the solution for ferric iron was obtained, showing that the original solution must have contained some iron in the form of a complex ion or a colloid solution. In a further set of experiments an attempt was made to measure the amount of iron thus removed. The results, though not very reliable, confirmed the evidence obtained previously, in that conditions which would increase or decrease soil formation also increased and decreased the amount of iron present.

Again, a solution of ferrous humate was prepared by heating together peat, distilled water and iron filings; the solution obtained gave a strong ferrous precipitate with potassium ferricyanide. When oxidised with hydrogen peroxide, a slight brown precipitate was formed; on filtering this off, the resulting solution, though it gave no reaction for ferrous ferric iron was shown to contain a colloidal sol of iron, similar to those obtained before. Whether this is a colloidal sol of true ferric humate or a colloidal absorption complex of colloidal humus and colloidal ferric humate is not yet clear.

Lastly, on analysing the residue of a solution containing such a colloidal suspension extracted from a soil, it was found to consist mainly of aluminium and calcium, with traces of magnesium, showing that aluminium and calcium are also involved in the formation of the pan.

The writers follow out the process of pan formation according to the evidence obtained in their experiments, as follows: one of the first results of the accumulation of the surface layer of peat is the production of stances showing acid properties, which will remove the more readily available constituents of the soil — probably in the state of true solution. At the same time there are formed colloidal humates of iron, aluminium, calcium, but, owing to the fact that the soil solution is at first comparatively concentrated, these colloids are probably in the gel form, and are not removed from their original position. When the soil solution has become sufficiently dilute, the gels assume the sol form, and are removed from the surface layer which ultimately becomes the bleached sand layer lying immediately under the peat (*i. e.* go into suspension in the soil solution). This occurs during the wetter part of the year. As the soil dries up, the water cedes from the surface, and the major part of the colloidal suspension is taken with it. As desiccation proceeds, the soil solution becomes concentrated with respect to the colloid, and deposits more ferric humate on the lower level, and, owing to the negligible osmotic pressure of the colloidal sol, little diffusion will take place. Consequently desiccation will be rapid than diffusion, and the whole of the material in suspension will be deposited. When the wet season recurs, the coagulated and desiccated colloids will not entirely go back into suspension, as the colloid character may well have been changed during the process of desiccation.

It is conceivable that some of the iron bacteria may play a part in the formation of the pan, but the writers consider that it is possible to account for its formation without the intervention of living organisms.

313 — **Ferrous Iron in Soils.** — MORISON, C. G. T. and DOYNE, H. C. (School of Rural Economy, Oxford) in *The Journal of Agricultural Science*, Vol. VI, pp. 97-101. Cambridge, January 1914.

The writer shows that the present methods of estimating ferrous iron in soils are quite unsatisfactory. They consist essentially in the use of dilute acid as a solvent, and of subsequent titration with potassium permanganate. As has been shown previously (1), soils boiled with such

(1) See No. 312 B. April 1914.

- 1) The amount of ferrous iron present,
- 2) " " " soluble ferric iron present,
- 3) " " " organic matter present.

The maximum nitrate content of the soils rarely exceeded :

6 parts of nitrogen per million of dry soil, or 28 lbs. per acre for a sand,  
 23 " " " " " " " " " " " " 115 " " " " " loam,  
 (excepting on heavily dunged land when it rose to 37 parts per million)  
 14 parts of nitrogen per million of dry soil or 60 lbs. per acre for a clay.

On cropped land, the nitrate content was always lower during the late summer and early autumn than on corresponding fallow land, even after taking for the nitrogen taken up by the crop. In fact no evidence could be obtained that any nitrate was being produced during the time of active growth in the hot summer of 1911, although nitrate accumulation was taking place on adjacent fallow land. In some cases the nitrate content was again after harvest. Moisture determinations and temperature readings on fallow and cropped soils only showed small differences, but it

is impossible to say how far these reacted on the rate of nitrate production. Other observers have noted this same phenomenon of a reduced nitrate content on cropped soils in such dissimilar localities as India, New York State, and Paris, but no solution is at present suggested to explain the results.

The investigation included a study of variously manured plots; ammonium salts nitrified more or less rapidly and completely according to the season and the time of application. Ammonium salts applied in February 1909 were not completely converted at the end of 7 weeks, but another dressing applied in April was completely nitrified in 4 weeks. With regard to the residual effect of ammonium salts, plots habitually receiving an annual dressing of ammonium salts contained more nitrates than similar unmanured plots, though none had received dressings in the actual year of the experiment; but when the matter was investigated on two Broadbalk wheat plots which received ammonium salts in alternate years, no evidence of residual nitrogen was obtained.

The writer points out that the general conditions favouring nitrate accumulation are also those favouring crop production. He tabulates the results of Rothamsted experiments which show clearly the depressing effect of wet winters on crop production, and how intimately this is connected with the leaching out of the nitrate. He further remarks that it is important that agriculturists should realise what great accumulations of nitrate occur in the soil at the end of a dry summer, and how complete may be the loss on loams and sands during a mild, wet winter: 50 lbs or more of nitrogen per acre may easily be lost while the land lies bare between harvest and seed time, and this amount is all that is taken out of the soil by a 32-bushel wheat crop. As time goes on and the price of nitrogen manures rises, the problem of reducing winter losses of nitrate is likely to increase in importance, and it is now being attacked by experiments in green manuring.

Results obtained by Leather at Pusa, and Jensen in South Dakota, are discussed in their bearing on the present investigation; they support the general rule that when a period unfavourable to nitrification comes to an end, and more favourable conditions set in, the rate of nitrate accumulation tends to be more rapid in the early part of this new period than later.

Though other investigators have suggested other reasons for the phenomenon, the matter is readily explainable on the view that the soil population is complex and includes two groups of organisms, one of which is engaged in the production of plant food, while the other is detrimental and somewhat more readily put out of action by adverse conditions.

The method of estimating nitrates at the Rothamsted Laboratory is given in detail. It consists of reduction by means of a zinc-copper couple and has yielded very reliable results over a large series of trials.

315 - **The Effect of Heat on Hawaiian Soils.** — KELLEY, W. P. and McGEORGE, in *Hawaii Agricultural Experiment Station, Bulletin No. 30*, pp. 5-38, Washington, D. C., December 1913.

Hawaiian soils are characterised by: 1) the peculiar properties of high percentage of the clay; 2) the inertness of the unploughed and un-

on sod lands. A field ploughed for the first time, even when reduced to state of fine tilth, usually will not support plant growth satisfactorily, so that local farmers find it necessary to aerate newly ploughed lands at a period of several months before planting the first crop.

Heat, however, appears to be able to accomplish the effects of aeration, since excellent growth of crops is obtained on plots where brushwood has been burned, even when applications of fertilisers are unsuccessful.

In these experiments, twelve different soils representing a wide range of types and agricultural conditions were studied with reference to the effects of heating to  $100^{\circ}\text{C}$ ., to  $250^{\circ}\text{C}$ . and to ignition. The solubility of all the mineral constituents, except soda, was determined, using water and nitric acid as solvents. A study of the changes that take place in the individual nitrogen compounds was also made.

The results showed considerable variation with regard to the absolute and relative solubility of the inorganic constituents in the different samples. Heating at  $100^{\circ}\text{C}$ . was found to bring about an increase in the water-soluble manganese, lime, magnesia, phosphoric acid, sulphates and bicarbonates. The solubility of potash silica and alumina was increased in about half the soils examined, but in some cases it was decreased, while the solubility of iron was decreased in most cases.\*

Heating to  $250^{\circ}\text{C}$ . or ignition produced effects similar to those brought out at  $100^{\circ}\text{C}$ ., but varying in degree, being sometimes greater and sometimes less.

The solubility in nitric acid was not greatly affected by heating to  $100^{\circ}\text{C}$ ., but in some instances heating to  $250^{\circ}\text{C}$ . considerably increased the solubility of alumina, manganese, potash and phosphoric acid, and, at the same time, effected a reduction in the solubility of lime and magnesia. On ignition, the solubility of alumina, silica, potash, phosphoric acid and sulphates was increased, while the solubility of lime and magnesia underwent a corresponding decrease.

The solubility of the constituents of soils used in aquatic agriculture is abnormally high, but on drying out it becomes more similar to that of arid soils. When such soils are heated after drying, they seem to undergo changes of the same order as those produced in dry-land soils.

The most important factors affecting the solubility of soil constituents are believed to be of a physical nature, and are attributed to the behaviour of colloidal films adhering to the soil particles. The more important factors of a chemical nature are the deoxidation of manganese dioxide, oxidation (particularly of iron), double decomposition and dehydration. At high temperatures bicarbonates become converted into carbonates, so effectively lowering the solubility of lime and magnesia.

With regard to the nitrogenous constituents, nitrates undergo decomposition at  $150^{\circ}\text{C}$ ., being practically totally destroyed at  $250^{\circ}\text{C}$ ., while ammonia is formed in abnormally large amounts at  $200^{\circ}\text{C}$ . Soil which had been subjected to burning in the field was found to undergo stimulated ammonification after heating. Nitrification on the other hand was not restored after the lapse of two months. Heating to  $200^{\circ}\text{C}$ .

caused a loss of approximately 25 per cent. of the total nitrogen. The loss of nitrogen, and of the ammonia formed by the action of heat, came largely from the monamino-acid group, and to a less extent from the amides and diamino-acids.

316 - **The Rice Soils of Hawaii.** — KELLEY, W. P. in *Hawaii Agricultural Experiment Station, Bulletin No. 31*, pp. 3-23. Washington, D. C., January 1914.

The rice soils of Hawaii are typical laterites, and in mechanical composition resemble clay loams with a rather high organic content. The clay is not composed of kaolin, but consists of ferric and aluminium hydrate with double silicates of iron and aluminium. Chemical analysis shows that they are generally rich in nitrogen and phosphoric acid but poor in potash.

Manurial experiments showed that the best results are obtained by using ammonium sulphate as fertiliser. Organic nitrogenous manures give better results if applied sufficiently early to enable decomposition to begin before planting the rice. Nitrates may produce a decrease in the crop owing to the formation of poisonous nitrites.

Experiments on the rate of ammonification of dried blood in soils of varying moisture content show that it increases steadily with increase in moisture content, reaching a maximum at about two-thirds saturation after which it declines somewhat; but at complete saturation it is sufficiently rapid to supply the needs of the rice plant.

A rotation of crops whereby a legume is ploughed in between the crops of rice is believed to be the best system for this cultivation.

317 - **Eradicating Water Weeds from Irrigating Ditches.** — *Engineering Record*, Vol. 69, No. 2, p. 40. New York, January 10, 1914.

Disking canals while the water is running is reported as a successful means of eliminating growths of water weeds in the Bear River and California valley projects in California. An ordinary disk harrow is stripped of seat and double trees and the tongue is cut 4 ft. in length. To this are hitched two ropes, leading to teams, one on each bank; by adjusting the length of these ropes the harrow can be run on either slope or on the bottom. It digs up the roots and the plants float down and are removed. The canals were very foul three years ago when Mr. Whelan, the manager, introduced this system; now very few weeds are left. It is cheaper than mowing and it does not interrupt the flow of water.

318 - **The Balance of Fertilizers in the Soil.** — HOFFMANN M. *Statistik: Untersuchungen.* — *Arbeiten der Deutschen Landwirtschafts-Gesellschaft*, Part 252. Berlin, 1913.

The aim of agricultural statics is to carry out a continued chemical control of the content of plant food in the soil under different rotations, in other words, statics teach the way of establishing equilibrium between supply and consumption of plant food in the soil. Its systematic application can be of great assistance in determining the manure requirements.

11. Of late years, however, opinions as to the value of statics differ very much, not only among scientists, but also among practical farmers.

In Germany the science of statics has been, and still is, advocated and practised by two eminent practical farmers: Schultz of Lupitz, first president of the section for manures of the Deutsche Landwirtschafts-Gesellschaft, and his successor Vibrans of Calvörde (1). Schultz-Lupitz unfortunately published the balance of five years only (1879-84), while the records of Calvörde farm embrace a much longer period. Vibrans has, probably more than anybody else, shown great perseverance in the study of the economics of plant food in the soil, for part of his entries reach back to 1868 and continued most conscientiously up to the present for some fields, especially on sandy or moor soil, so that the material he has accumulated covers a period of upwards of 40 years. These figures have been completely verified by the writer of this paper. With the object of verifying the results of Schultz and of Vibrans on the value of soil statics, he has added to the figures which he calculated on the data of records of five farms, the results of which was yearly checked by the Book-keeping Office of the Deutsche Landwirtschafts-Gesellschaft. The figures for these farms unfortunately embrace a period of only five years; 1907-12. It was not possible to establish the statical account for each field as only the totals of the years were entered. As for the several farms, all the characteristic details which the writer could collect have been described in the text that precedes each table. The figures concerning Herr Vibrans' farm are drawn from his plant-food register.

In the case of Leguminous plants for fodder or pulse the nitrogen was also considered.

These tables afford a comprehensive view of the changes in the amount of plant food in the various fields during the course of years. One of them is reproduced in the accompanying table.

Herr Vibrans has collected similar figures, though partly for shorter periods, from the fields of his farm.



## Balance of Fertilizers on Calvörde Farm. — Field of 37.1

Year	Applied in manure			Crop	Yield
	K <sub>2</sub> O	P <sub>2</sub> O <sub>5</sub>	N		
1868	94	36	79	Potatoes	11 000
1869	—	36	14	Rye	1 390
1870	94	36	79	Potatoes	5 350
1871	—	36	14	Rye	1 370
1872	108	40	94	Potatoes	11 240
1873	—	45	14	Rye	1 270
1874	—	—	—	Clover and lupins	360
1875	140	88	128	Rye	1 400
1876	108	40	94	Potatoes	11 060
1877	94	47	106	Rye	1 740
1878	—	72	—	Peas and clover	2 490
1879	—	18	14	Rye	1 740
1880	126	43	108	Potatoes	9 460
1881	—	54	7	Rye	1 430
1882	108	13	54	Potatoes	16 400
1883	45	45	13	Rye	1 600
1884	140	47	209	Potatoes	17 800
1885	45	54	14	Rye	1 250
1886	140	47	209	Potatoes	17 800
1887	68	65	—	Peas	1 530
1888	68	65	—	Rye	1 200
1889	113	65	155	Mangolds	26 800
1890	113	32	29	Oats	2 500
1891	113	32	29	Rye	1 070
1892	234	65	79	Mangolds	28 500
1893	112	—	29	Oats	660
1894	95	36	135	Potatoes	19 300
1895	—	32	27	Mangold seed	1 890
1896	81	32	—	Rye	1 350
1897	135	45	180	Sugar beets	24 600
1898	—	32	—	Peas	1 500
1899	288	72	234	Potatoes	21 400
1900	—	27	13	Mangold seed	1 610
1901	72	36	27	Barley	920
1902	108	45	108	Potatoes	18 700
1903	56	36	31	Barley	1 500
1904	108	50	—	Rye	1 160
1905	83	97	29	Rye	1 600
1906	76	56	56	Rye	1 470
1907	76	54	54	Rye	1 530
1908	126	54	56	Rye	1 710
1909	81	59	40	Rye	1 430
1910	180	94	94	Mangolds	28 500
1911	72	49	61	Rye	890
1912	—	—	27	Rye	1 360
Yearly in 45 years {	total	3700	2743		
	as dung	1906	1968		
	as chemicals	1794	775		
	total	82	61		
{	as dung	43	43		
	as chemicals	39	18		

humous sandy soil. (All figures in lbs. per acre).

N	Year's balance			Total balance		
	K <sub>2</sub> O	P <sub>2</sub> O <sub>5</sub>	N	K <sub>2</sub> O	P <sub>2</sub> O <sub>5</sub>	N
72	+ 29	+ 11	+ 7	+ 29	+ 11	+ 7
38	— 34	+ 16	— 24	— 5	+ 27	— 17
31	+ 63	+ 25	+ 48	+ 58	+ 52	+ 31
38	— 34	+ 16	— 24	+ 24	+ 68	+ 7
72	+ 43	+ 15	+ 22	+ 67	+ 83	+ 29
34	— 31	+ 27	— 20	+ 36	+ 110	+ 9
—	— 36	— 18	—	+ 0	+ 92	+ 9
38	+ 106	+ 68	+ 96	+ 106	+ 160	+ 99
72	+ 43	+ 15	+ 22	+ 149	+ 175	+ 121
50	+ 49	+ 20	— 56	+ 198	+ 195	+ 177
—	— 45	+ 47	—	+ 153	+ 242	+ 177
50	— 45	— 7	— 36	+ 108	+ 235	+ 141
61	+ 72	+ 21	+ 47	+ 180	+ 256	+ 188
38	— 36	+ 34	— 31	+ 144	+ 290	+ 157
112	+ 0	— 27	— 58	+ 144	+ 263	+ 99
47	+ 7	+ 22	— 34	+ 151	+ 285	+ 65
77	+ 12	+ 13	+ 132	+ 163	+ 298	+ 197
36	+ 14	+ 36	— 22	+ 177	+ 334	+ 175
61	+ 12	+ 13	+ 148	+ 189	+ 347	+ 323
—	+ 32	+ 43	—	+ 221	+ 390	+ 323
40	+ 36	+ 45	— 40	+ 257	+ 435	+ 283
88	— 76	+ 27	+ 67	+ 181	+ 462	+ 350
81	+ 54	— 9	— 52	+ 235	+ 453	+ 298
31	+ 84	+ 18	— 2	+ 319	+ 471	+ 296
95	+ 32	+ 24	— 16	+ 351	+ 495	+ 280
22	+ 96	— 9	+ 7	+ 447	+ 486	+ 287
67	— 35	+ 2	+ 68	+ 412	+ 488	+ 355
45	— 40	+ 14	— 18	+ 372	+ 502	+ 337
—	+ 49	+ 12	—	+ 421	+ 514	+ 337
81	— 9	+ 13	+ 99	+ 412	+ 527	+ 436
—	— 36	+ 10	—	+ 376	+ 537	+ 436
97	+ 126	+ 29	+ 137	+ 502	+ 566	+ 574
45	— 38	+ 5	— 32	+ 464	+ 571	+ 541
27	+ 50	+ 25	+ 0	+ 514	+ 596	+ 541
85	— 34	+ 7	+ 23	+ 480	+ 603	+ 564
63	— 2	+ 4	— 32	+ 478	+ 607	+ 532
36	+ 77	+ 32	— 36	+ 553	+ 639	+ 496
47	+ 42	+ 75	— 18	+ 597	+ 714	+ 478
50	+ 31	+ 31	+ 6	+ 628	+ 745	+ 484
54	+ 29	+ 27	+ 0	+ 657	+ 772	+ 484
50	+ 81	+ 29	+ 6	+ 738	+ 801	+ 490
61	+ 27	+ 30	— 21	+ 765	+ 831	+ 469
94	+ 0	+ 45	+ 0	+ 765	+ 876	+ 469
25	+ 50	+ 36	+ 36	+ 815	+ 912	+ 505
58	— 34	— 20	— 31	+ 781	+ 892	+ 474
2269				+ 781	+ 892	+ 474
50				+ 17	+ 20	+ 11

319 - **Manurial Experiments in the German Colonies** (1). — *Reichs-Koloniale Düngungsversuche in dem Deutschen Kolonien*, Nos. 2, 3, II, and 4. Berlin, 1913 and 1914. The above publications contain the results of further experiments carried out in accordance with the resolution adopted by the Reichstag April 1911 (2).

**Kamerun.** — The soils in the mountainous zone — up to the present only one under cultivation — are of volcanic origin, and therefore of high fertility. This, together with the fact that the native cultivators have never carried on an intensive form of culture, led to the belief that the soils were inexhaustible, which is far from being the case. In fact the high rainfall (10 000-12 000 mm., or 390-470 in.) subjects the soil to serious leaching which is only partly counterbalanced by the considerable absorbent power of the soils for nutrient materials.

Analyses of the soil do not indicate an especially high nutrient content which remains within the following limits (per cent.):

Nitrogen	Potash,	Phos. acid.	Lime	Magnesia
0.15-0.22	0.05-0.12	0.04-0.145	0.063-0.156	0.08-0.27

Existing plantations cover 70 000 acres, of which 50 000 acres are rubber and underplanted with cacao and the rest oil palms.

Nitrogenous manures are hardly needed, as the rapid decomposition of organic matter and the tropical rains, as well as the absorbent power of the soils, tend to maintain the reserves of nitrogen. Potash is required in large dressings, for not only are the soils poor in this substance but two crops, cacao and palms, remove considerable amounts in the beans and nuts (1.3 per cent. and 0.5 per cent. of potash respectively). The same may be said for phosphoric acid. Lime is especially necessary in tropical agriculture, but must be used with considerable caution as it may otherwise lead to soil exhaustion, and in this connection it may be mentioned that the Kamerun soils, being specially rich in magnesia, should prove good material for investigating the question of Loew's lime-magnesia ratio. Humus is usually deficient in tropical soils and should be increased by the use of all crop refuse and by green manuring.

Fertilizers are beginning to be appreciated by planters, and the import rose from 22 tons in 1907 to 1450 tons in 1912.

In order to establish a rational system of manuring, the Agricultural Experimental Institute at Victoria has organised a series of manurial trials based on the system adopted by the German Agricultural Society, modified according to local requirements. Thirty-two series were run in 1911-12 and these were increased to 47 in 1913, embracing the following crops: cacao, Funtumia, Hevea, manihot, oil palm, bananas, tobacco, maize, cotton, earthnuts, sweet potatoes, pine apples.

**Togo.** — Agriculture being chiefly in the hands of native cultivators manurial trials have been carried on in their plantations in the hope

(1) See No. 480, *B. May* 1913; No. 1250, *B. Nov.* 1913; No. 17, *B. Jan.* 1914.

(2) See No. 480, *B. May* 1913.

usually inducing them to use fertilizers; other trials have been carried on at the Government stations and on private plantations. In 1913, series of trials were running, distributed over the following crops: cotton, maize, sisal, coconut, oil palm, cacao, coffee, rubber, kola, sweet potatoes, beans, sorghum, vegetables.

In an appendix the general plan of the experiments is given. Each consists of five plots receiving so-called "differential" treatment, carried out in duplicate. Particulars are also given of the dressings used to the principal crops, of the area of the plots, and of their treatment.

*German East Africa.* — From the results of the experiments begun in 1911 it would appear that the application of fertilizers has a good effect on the crops obtained, but more data are required to confirm these results. The plan originally laid down for the experiments has proved satisfactory and has not required to be modified in any way, but a staff is urgently required in order to carry on the work more fully.

*German New Guinea.* — Notwithstanding their origin from recent volcanic material, the soils exhibit a relatively low potash content, from which it would appear that there must exist a factor impoverishing the soils in this respect; phosphoric acid is high and nitrogen rather low. In 1912 there were 80 000 acres under cultivation in the Protectorate (including the islands); of this area, 73 000 acres were under coconuts, 26 700 acres being under other crops. Other plantations consist of rubber and cacao, and the starching plants of the natives, the latter being very exhausting crops. Coconuts too, remove large quantities of mineral matter from the soil: with 100 plants to the acre, an annual production of 2400 coconuts per acre would require:

potash . . . . .	71 lbs.
nitrogen . . . . .	11 "
phosphoric acid . . . . .	6 "
lime . . . . .	6 "
magnesia . . . . .	4 "

Up to the present manuring has been confined to the application of lime or to green manuring with *Crotalaria striata*, *Tephrosia purpurea* or Leguminous plants, but more complete manuring is necessary not only for increasing the crops but also for making them more resistant to disease. The extended use of fertilizers will, however, be impeded by the high cost of transport.

The Government started 32 series of trials in 1912-13 and increased to 35 for the season 1913-14, distributed over the following crops: coconuts, rubber, cacao, coffee, bananas, maize, sorghum, sweet potatoes, castor oil, *Paspalum dilatatum*, pineapples and vegetables.

tables. The experiments were carried out on the same lines as mentioned above in connection with Togo.

**Samoa.** — The soils are of variable fertility, notwithstanding their mon basaltic origin, and, according to the analyses of Woltmann, possess a high content of nitrogen, phosphoric acid, magnesia and iron and a moderate to low content of lime, but are deficient in potash.

Twenty-three series of manurial trials were started in 1912-13 and increased to 32 the next season; they deal with the following crops: coconuts, rubber, taro, lucerne, pasture, bananas, maize, tobacco, apples, vegetables.

The first experimental results obtained with taro (*Colocasia antiqua*) are of special interest, as it is the chief native crop and the principal article of diet of the Samoans. Being an exhausting crop the native practice is to move on to a fresh piece of ground when the soil is worn out. With usual manurial dressings, it was found that, though the experimental had previously been under cacao, crops of tubers were obtained equal to those on virgin land. Moreover the formation of new tubers was greatly stimulated, and the number of new shoots formed averaged ten per cent or twice the usual number, so that not only was the harvest larger but the means of propagation were also increased. The new tubers were almost as large as the mature tubers, which is not usually the case, and the shoots were so well developed that they could be transplanted without experiencing a set back. The new tubers being more abundant, five could be left in the soil in the place of the usual two, and thus the crop increased.

An appendix to this report contains detailed instructions for carrying out the experiments as well as the arrangement of a book for recording results.

320 — **The Influence of Catalytic Substances on Crop Yields.** — RIVIÈRE, BAILLACHE, G. in *Journal de la Société Nationale d'Horticulture de France*, Vol. pp. 782-788, Paris, December 1913.

In 1906, applications of ammonium vanadate, sodium borate, sodium fluoride, and sodium arsenate increased cereal crops 10 per cent., salts of lithium, caesium and rubidium had a still greater effect on a crop. During the next three years, rubidium salts alone were tested in two out of the three years marked increases in the yields were obtained. The soil on which the experiments were carried out was a loam resting on clay.

321 — **Phosphate Beds in Egypt.** (1) (Note sur l'industrie minière en Egypte, 1<sup>re</sup> par le Département des Mines-Phosphates). — EGYPT, MINISTÈRE DES FINANCES. *Annuaire Statistique de l'Égypte*, Year V, p. 583. Cairo, 1913.

The Egyptian phosphate beds are very similar to those of Tunisia and Algeria, being widely distributed and forming altogether a very large area. They have been comparatively little investigated. As they are situated

(1) See No. 1246, B. Nov. 1913.

way from the Mediterranean coast, those nearest to the other trans- routes were the first to attract attention, and the ones being worked present are near either the Red Sea or the Nile Valley. These too, according to the available evidence, are the richest, and compare favourably with Tunisian and Algerian varieties. It is thought that it will be possible to increase the production of the richer salts containing 68 per cent. of tricalcic phosphate and that the material will be exported to Europe. The entire production of the "Egyptian Phosphate Co." for 1912 (60 000 tons) was sent to Japan; this company works three mines near Safaja (Red Sea), where modern appliances have been erected for loading, and a railway has been laid to connect the mines with the port. The Società Egiziana per l'Estrazione ed il Commercio dei Fosfati is also working large areas at El-Kosseir on the Red Sea and at Sebaia on the Nile, erecting plant for export work.

Should the demand for phosphates be maintained, as there is every reason to suppose from their increasing use, the future of the Egyptian industry is very promising.

**Influence of Radio-active Emanations on Vegetation.** — STOKLASA, J. and DOMENICKY, V. in *Comptes Rendus hebdomadaires des Séances de l'Académie des Sciences*, 4. 157, No. 22, pp. 1082-1084. Paris, December 1, 1913.

— *Cultures in Knop's solution containing radio-active water either natural or artificial.*

The experiments were conducted at Franzensbad and Brambach near sources of the natural waters. The Brambach waters possess a strength of 20 Mach units per litre, and those of Franzensbad about 100 to 150.

Each culture was supplied with 70 Mach units of radio-activity nutritive solution. After two days, the activity of the solution had reduced to 52 units, after three days to 36 units, while after four days to only 19 units and had to be renewed. During the 23 days of the experiment, each plant had received 350 units of radio-activity.

After 23 days at a temperature of 18° to 20° C. the following results of dry weight of the plants were obtained:

	Control	Radio-active
Lentils . . . . .	3.7 grams	6 grams
Peas . . . . .	9.7 "	21 "
Wheat . . . . .	3.1 "	8 "

Thus the radio-active water has increased the yields by from 62 to 100 per cent.

The following results were obtained with buckwheat grown in soil for 15 days and supplied with solutions containing 30 and 60 units of radio-activity every five days:

	Dry weight of 100 plants
Control . . . . .	9.45 gms.
With 30 units . . . . .	13.54 "
With 60 units . . . . .	19.54 "

When the radio-activity was increased by giving 600 units every day, the growth of the plants was checked.

2. — *Pot cultures sprayed with artificial radio-active water.*

Experiments with poppies (35 plants) receiving a total of 2500 of radio-activity during a period of 108 days, gave the following res

	Dry matter		
	fruits	stems	total
With radio activity . . . . .	35.33 gms.	83.58 gms.	118.91 gms.
Control . . . . .	16.25 "	63.08 "	79.33 "
Increase due to radio-activity	19.08 "	20.50 "	39.58 "
	or 117.4 %	or 32.4 %	

Lupins (48 plants) sprayed with water containing a total of 2000 gave the following results :

	Dry matter		
	seeds.	stems	total
With radio-activity . . . . .	224.91 gms.	451.25 gms.	676.16 gms.
Control . . . . .	136.58 "	284.16 "	420.74 "
Increase due to radio-activity	88.33 "	167.09 "	255.42 "
	65 %	59 %	

Thus spraying the plants with radio-active water increases the fer and the rate of maturity of the plants.

3. — *Pot cultures subjected to radio-active emanations in closed vss 85 litres capacity.*

Experiments with field peas, maize, buckwheat, white mustard beets, grown in air charged with from 10 to 30 Mach units per litre, sh earlier flowering and more rapid maturity and increases in yield of 30 to 90 per cent over those of the control plants.

Large doses of radio-active emanations retard growth and app give rise to toxic products.

323 — **Royal Hungarian Institute for Plant Breeding** — *Communication from M. GRABNER, Chief of the Institute.*

The improvement of agricultural plants in Hungary has been tised for a considerable time, but owing to the faulty system followed sive results have only been obtained during the last 10 years by the tion of systematic selection. Owing to the continental climate, it i possible to acclimatise the most important varieties of crops (espe wheat) produced in Western Europe, and it therefore becomes mon cessary in the interests of intensive culture to adopt measures for th provement of local varieties. Various isolated attempts had already made in this direction, and the necessity for coordination called for the tion of a State Station to render assistance to workers by means of p sional advice, to reorganise and develop the methods of improvement to take up the improvement of the more important plants not select the agriculturists.

With this object in view, the Ministry of Agriculture established the Hungarian Institute for Plant Breeding. The work of organisation began in the spring of 1909 at Budapest and continued the following at Magyaróvár, where the station was finally set up at a cost of £13 300 for land and buildings and £3 300 for equipment. The garden covers 12 acres and is close to the central building containing the offices and laboratories. There is also a glass culture house for tender plants, 200 portable culture pots and 140 pots sunk in the ground. The garden is used for the more valuable culture material under investigation, such as the first selection and hybrids. About 15 minutes' walk from the town, there are about 50 acres of experimental fields for the trial of selected seeds for the multiplication of desired strains for adoption on a large scale. There is also a building containing a museum for the classification of products, a depot and rooms for the overseer. The staff of the Institute consists of the chief, 4 assistants, 1 chemist and 1 clerk, under the direct control of the Ministry of Agriculture.

Some idea of the recent work of the Institute can be obtained from the following figures showing the material under investigation:

3708 plots	{	883 plots of pedigree wheat from workers in different parts of the country.
		1758 plots of $F_2$ generations.
		128 " " $F_2$ "
		256 " " $F_1$ "
		683 " for the trial of foreign varieties
Rye	1997 plots selected from different varieties.	
Barley	179 " of selected strains.	
Oats	620 "	
Maize	75 "	
Potatoes	410 " of hybrids.	
Lucerne and clover	2263 " of selected strains.	

By means of gratuitous advice to practical agriculturists on the carrying out of selection methods and local selection experiments, the Institute has been organised so as to meet the requirements of the different districts by giving varieties adapted to the various climatic and soil conditions. The best types thus obtained by practical workers are tested in the experimental fields of the Institute, subjected to rigorous investigation and used for hybridisation work. This intimate collaboration with the practical agriculturists in the different districts promotes the success of the work of the Institute and the adoption of its methods throughout the country. Questions affecting the theory of selection and the improvement of crops (clover and lucerne) not undertaken by the practical agriculturists are under investigation in the experimental fields of the Institute and any results obtained will be immediately adapted to the climatic conditions of the different districts.



The work of the Institute may be summarised as follows: 1) extending its sphere of activity throughout the entire country and securing the adoption of its methods by the practical agriculturists; 2) directing local work among the agriculturists; 3) researches on the theory of selection; 4) making known the principles of selection by means of publications, lectures; 5) selection of plants not undertaken by practical agriculturists.

Tobacco, flax and hemp are not included in the programme of the Institute, a separate experimental station being devoted to each of them. The selection work is chiefly concerned with the chief crop plants. The accompanying list gives the distribution of the different crops in percentages of the total cultivated area (excluding Croatia-Slavonia) which has varied during the last five years between 31 and 32 million acres.

Wheat, autumn . . . . .	27.49	to	30.45
"    spring . . . . .	0.88	"	1.07
Maize . . . . .	20.42	"	21.71
Oats . . . . .	9.15	"	9.36
Barley, spring . . . . .	8.72	"	9.63
"    autumn . . . . .	0.48	"	0.58
Rye, autumn . . . . .	8.61	"	9.20
"    spring . . . . .	0.17	"	0.24
Potatoes . . . . .	4.97	"	5.28
Lucerne, clover . . . . .	4.49	"	4.98
Mixture of vetches, moha ( <i>Panicum germanicum</i> ) and other forage plants . . . . .	3.78	"	4.16
Sugar-beets . . . . .	0.90	"	0.99
Mangels . . . . .	1.62	"	1.73
Other plants (e. g. sorghum) . . . . .	1.08	"	1.15
Maize (forage) . . . . .	0.78	"	0.89
Meslin (wheat and rye) . . . . .	0.48	"	0.62
Hemp . . . . .	0.46	"	0.49
Flax . . . . .	0.07	"	0.11
Tabacco . . . . .	0.42	"	0.44
Vetches . . . . .	0.37	"	0.41
Pulse (peas, lentils, beans) . . . . .	0.25	"	0.28
Colza . . . . .	0.14	"	0.24
Millet . . . . .	0.18	"	0.25
Buckwheat . . . . .	0.03	"	0.05

The Institute occupies itself, in the first place, with the different cereals, potatoes, sugar-beets, mangels, lucerne and clover, and only now takes the improvement of other crops when their development requires it. Owing to its very recent organisation it is not able to show results in all the branches of its activity. Several years before the creation of the Institute the present chief began operations in the selection of wheat, which have been continued now for eight years in various districts. As a result of this selection we have already obtained selected strains of wheat derived from common Hungarian wheat by rational methods of selection; we have given increased yields of  $7\frac{1}{2}$  to 9 bushels per acre in the field.

ing the last three years. The experiments on the selection of other plants, though at present in the early stages, give promise of equally good results, and we have reason to expect that the Institute will realise in the future the task which it has undertaken, i. e. to increase the productivity of the country by the creation of more productive varieties suitable to the climate and soil conditions. In direct relation to the practical problems, scientific researches concerning the reorganisation and development of the methods of selection are in course of progress, and good results expected from them.

- **Studies on Variation and Selection.** — HAGEDOORN, A. L. and Mrs. A. C. in *Zeitschrift für Induktive Abstammungs- und Vererbungslehre*, Vol. II, No. 3, pp. 145-183 + 4 figs. Berlin, January 1914.

This is a survey of the progress made in the Mendelian interpretation of variation and selection. The difficulties of the present terminology are pointed out and a plea is made for more precise definition and use of terms. The criticisms of the zoologists are analysed and answered by results from the writers' own experiments.

- **The Preservation of Pollen.** — ROEMER, TH. in *Zeitschrift für Pflanzenzüchtung*, Vol. II, Part 1, pp. 83-86, Berlin, January 1913.

The writer has established by experiments that the pollen used for artificial fertilization preserves its power of germination best when kept at low temperature and in the driest air.

- **Variation in the Hereditary Value of Characters in Individual Flowers of *Pisum sativum*.** — ZEDERBAUER E. in *Zeitschrift für Pflanzenzüchtung*, Vol. II, Part 1, pp. 1-26. Berlin, January 1914.

The writer had for some years observed that in the splitting up of the characters in the  $F_2$  generation of crosses of certain peas, there was a difference according to the position on the plants, as for instance that the first pods gave yellow seeds, while green ones began to appear in the middle pods and were more numerous in the highest ones. This led him to make a careful examination of the results obtained by crossing the flowers arising in different positions on the plants.

The parents used were Wunder von Amerika (green wrinkled seeds) and Lös de Grâce (yellow smooth seeds); these varieties agree in being 82 inches high and in bearing the first flower in the axil of the seventh eighth leaf. For these varieties the 1st and 2nd flowers are reckoned early, the 3rd to 4th or 5th as middle and the remainder as late.

Crosses between flowers of the same period (e. g. early  $\times$  early) are called *isochronous*, and those between flowers of different periods (e. g. early  $\times$  late) *heterochronous*.

Table I gives a summary of the results ( $F_1$  generation seeds) from crossing of a large number of flowers on ten plants, in which the female parent (M) was Wunder von Amerika and the male parent (P) Auslös de Grâce: the yellow and smooth characters of the latter are dominant. On any plant one or more flowers were selfed as a test of purity and all gave fixed wrinkled green seeds.

TABLE I.

M No. of flower	P No. of flower	yellow	yellow, tinged green	yellowish green	green	smooth	slightly wrinkled	wrink
a) <i>isochronous crosses.</i>								
1	1	—	—	8	16	8	—	—
2	2	—	1	15	1	16	—	—
3	3	—	—	12	1	12	—	—
4	4	—	3	12	1	11	4	—
5	5	—	1	—	1	1	—	—
Total per cent.		—	7	65	28	67	5	—
b) <i>heterochronous crosses.</i>								
1) middle M by early P.								
3	1	—	4	1	—	5	—	—
2	1	—	1	1	2	2	—	—
Total per cent.		—	56	22	22	78	—	—
2) late M by early P.								
5	1	—	11	4	—	14	1	—
6	1	—	7	1	—	5	3	—
6	2	2	1	1	—	2	2	—
7	1	1	2	—	—	—	3	—
Total per cent.		10	70	20	—	70	30	—
3) early P by M of various ages (in per cent.).								
1	1	—	—	33	67	33	—	—
2	1	—	—	80	20	70	10	—
3	1	—	80	20	—	100	—	—
4	1	—	25	25	50	50	—	—
5	1	—	73	27	—	93	7	—
6	1	—	86	14	—	63	37	—
7	1	33	67	—	—	—	100	—

A second series was carried out with the reciprocal cross. Here isochronous crosses gave 16 per cent. yellow, 52 per cent. yellow tinged green and 32 per cent. yellowish green (no green), and 100 per cent. smooth heterochronous crosses gave for M1 × P6, 19 per cent. yellow and 81 per cent. yellow tinged with green, and for M6 × P1, 100 per cent. yellow green.

In discussing these results, the writer suggests using the term "valence" for the power of transmission of a character: thus dominant becomes valent and recessive sub-valent, while equi-valent is used for cases in which

$F_2$  characters are intermediate; these terms refer to valency in space (räumliche Wertigkeit). The valency is modified by the period of opening of flower: thus the early flowers have high valency the middle ones moderate valency, and the late ones low valency, these terms referring to time (Zeitliche Wertigkeit). The valency of the character here varies with the sex to which it is attached, being higher in the male.

A hypothetical scheme may be drawn up for the valency (Wertigkeit) of the differences in the flowers of the different periods (when yellow is associated with the male parent):

Valency of yellow, (M) in . . .	early flowers (I) . . . . .	24
	middle " (II) . . . . .	18
	late " (III) . . . . .	12
Valency of green, (P) in . . . .	early flowers (I) . . . . .	20
	middle " (II) . . . . .	15
	late " (III) . . . . .	10

Thus  $M(II) 18 \times P(I) 20$  will give preponderance of P,  $M(II) 18 \times P(II) 15$  preponderance of M, and  $M(II) 18 \times P(III) 10$  preponderance of M (probably unmixed M). In the case of smooth and wrinkled, the valency of the former character appears to be higher relatively to the latter (e. g. 35:20) than in the colour pair (24:20), as it is not  $M(III) \times P(I)$  that mixing occurs (where smooth is associated with the female parent).

**On Differential Mortality with respect to Seed Weight occurring in Field cultures of *Pisum sativum*.**—HARRIS, J. A. in *The American Naturalist*, vol. XLVIII, No. 566, pp. 83-86. New York, February 1914.

It has previously been shown (1) that the mortality of seeds of *Phaseolus* before germination is not random but differential or selective. In these experiments with *Pisum sativum*, about 1000 seeds from each of commercial early (dwarf) varieties were weighed, individually labelled and planted in short rows in the experimental field. The weight distributions were based on differences of 0.025 gram, and the mean weights and coefficients of variability were calculated from the variates thus obtained. In the plants had grown about 3 in. high, counts were made of the seeds which had failed to germinate.

In seven varieties it was found that the mean weight of the seeds which had germinated was greater than the mean of the ungerminated seeds. In the remaining three varieties the mean weight was greater in the ungerminated seeds, the differences between the means being 2.2, 3.9 and 5.5 per cent, their probable errors respectively. In at least one case, therefore, there is a tendency for the lighter seeds to show a viability greater than that of the heavier seeds.

Comparison of the standard deviations and coefficients of variability in ten varieties shows that the variation of seed weight is less in the seeds of greater viability in 7 cases, but these are not the same varieties in which the mean weight was greater.

These results are therefore in agreement with those obtained in the case of *Phaseolus*.

(1) See No. 110, B. Feb. 1914.

328 - A Genetic Analysis of the Changes produced by Selection in Experiment with Tobacco. — EAST, E. M. and HAYES, H. K. in *The American Naturalist* Vol. XLVIII No. 565, pp. 5-48 + 9 figs. New York, January 1914.

These experiments were designed with a view to testing the theory of Johannsen regarding the finality of selection of pure lines, and to see that the changes which follow the continuous selection of extremes under certain conditions are to be interpreted entirely by the segregation and recombination of hypothetical gametic factors which are constant in their reactions under identical conditions.

*Nicotiana tabacum* was chosen as being easily grown, naturally self-fertilised, and prolific in seed production, that is to say ideal for the purpose. Number of leaves was the character studied, since it is unaffected by environment (except during the critical period of development in the embryo). The parental cross was made between the Havana variety having a range of 16 to 25 leaves and an average of 20, and the Sumatra variety with a range of 21 to 32 leaves and an average of 26. The results of this cross are set out below:

	Sumatra	×	Havana
No. of leaves . . . . .	21 - 32		16 - 25
Coeff. of variability . . . . .	6.64 ± 0.27%		6.98 ± 0.27%
	↓ F <sub>1</sub>		
No. of leaves (average) . . . . .	23.3 ± 0.14%		
Coeff. of variability . . . . .	6.24 ± 0.41%		
	↓ F <sub>2</sub>		
No. of leaves . . . . .	18 - 31		
Coeff. of variability . . . . .	10.29 ± 0.23%		

Thus the F<sub>1</sub> generation is intermediate between the parents and practically the same coefficient of variability. The F<sub>2</sub> generation is extremely variable and included both the parental types. Some combined the leaf size and habit of growth of the Havana parent with the leaf number of the Sumatra parent, and therefore resembled the type obtained by Shull in 1906 in the F<sub>3</sub> generation of the reciprocal cross between these two varieties. This hybrid, known as Halladay, had 26 small round-pointed leaves with short internodes, and was supposed to be a mutation. In 1900 seed plants of this hybrid were selfed, and produced the material used in these selection experiments. Accurate observations of the progeny of these F<sub>2</sub> and F<sub>3</sub> plants showed that their homozygosity was only apparent. The general type of the plants appeared to be constant, but the frequency distribution for number of leaves was not the same in the F<sub>2</sub> and F<sub>3</sub> populations.

Selection was made of the extremes in these generations with the following results:

Generation	No. of leaves of parent	Range of no. of leaves	Mean	Mode
.....	—	—	—	25
.....	—	—	—	23
.....	23	20 to 27	22.4 ± 0.11	22
.....	20	17 to 28	21.9 ± 0.08	21
.....	27	20 to 32	24.9 ± 0.11	25
.....	20	18 to 26	21.3 ± 0.05	21
.....	30	22 to 33	26.6 ± 0.07	26
.....	20	14 to 25	18.4 ± 0.07	18

The extremes selected for the parent plants were not members of the extreme classes, yet selection of the minus variants reduced the mode 23 to 18 and selection of the plus variants raised the mode from 23 to 25.

In a duplicate set of experiments at New Haven, Connecticut, selection of minus variants reduced the mode in three generations from 21 and the plus selections increased the mode to 28. In the  $F_2$  generation there was a difference of 9 between the means of the two strains. The results of selection in other strains did not give such regular results in the modes of each generation, and, in some of them selection effected no change at all. This is what would be expected in strains of different degrees of heterozygosity.

In one particular strain, selection of the minus variants produced practically no change in the mode in three sets of experiments, while selection of plus variants raised the mean to 30.7, 29.6, 30.8 in the three corresponding strains. In these experiments at Bloomfield, the  $F_2$  generation the plus extreme showed a remarkable range of variation, from 36.

In another strain, selection of both extremes resulted in a slight increase in the mean during three generations, and, in the  $F_2$  generation of this strain having a mean of 25.7 ± 0.09, a 12-leaved plant appeared. An individual with 12 leaves had never been observed before, though thousands of plants have been examined. The distribution of plants in this generation was as follows:

Leaves	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33
.....	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	1	4	24	56	42	44	41	21	13	7	—	—

This 12-leaved plant was selfed and gave rise to a population giving the following analysis.

Generation	No. of leaves of parent	Range of no. of leaves	Mean
F <sub>6</sub> . . . . .	28	(12) 20 to 30	25.7 + 0.09
F <sub>7</sub> . . . . .	12	8 to 30	19.8 + 0.28
F <sub>8</sub> . . . . .	10	11 to 27	17.9 + 0.08

Evidently a mutation occurred in the F<sub>6</sub> generation and this mutation did not breed true as in the case of those of De Vries.

#### CONCLUSIONS.

The results show that the Halladay hybrid originated in the segregation and recombination of the characters of the parents (Havana and matra) and not as a mutation. The fact that strains were obtained from this hybrid with a greater mean number of leaves than even the Sumatra parent shows that the difference between the parent varieties in leaf number is greater factorially than somatically. The original hybrid, which is supposed to breed true, gave rise to plus and minus strains showing progressive changes on selection, and also to strains which showed no change; appeared to breed true to type; but it is not possible to say that any of the strains are so fixed that no progress could be made by selection. Since a sufficient number of hybrids be obtained, so as to include a perfect homozygous strain, such type would be found constant for all practical purposes. It may be, however, that long-continued experiment with enormous numbers will show some slight shifting of the mean, and that may be due to the slow progress of evolution. Such changes could have been determined experimentally beyond reasonable doubt.

Mutations may occur due to constitutional changes in a single germ cell, and they therefore appear as F<sub>1</sub> generations giving rise to several strains requiring selection. Since mutations are not of very frequent occurrence in any particular strain, it is only the comparatively large jumps that are economically important, and these are easily detected without refined methods of procedure. It therefore seems unwise for the practical breeder to expend time and money in obtaining results that are so slow and trifling that they cannot be detected in carefully planned and accurately executed genetic investigations. The only financially profitable procedure is the isolation of homozygous strains from mixtures of either a mechanical or physiological nature.

Advantage should also be taken of the fluctuating variability which takes place during the critical period of seed formation. Seed from well-developed mother plants will produce plants with a slightly higher leaf number than seed from plants grown under poor conditions. The disturbance due to transplanting, though not affecting the number of leaves produced, affects their development and maturation, and should therefore not be delayed too long.

**Cereals Indigenous to Mongolia.** — PALIBINE, J. W. in *Annalen der Samen-erziehungsanstalt am Kaiserlichen Botanischen Garten Peters des Grossen*, Vol. II, No. 1, pp. 1-12 + figs. (summary in French, pp. 13-16). St. Petersburg, 1914.

The travels of Mlle. K. W. Jourganoff in N. E. Mongolia during the summer of 1911 have resulted in the re-discovery of two psammophytic cereals known locally as "khar-soul" and "tsagan-soul" respectively and which are appreciated by the Mongols as a source of food.

1. Khar-soul — *Arundo villosa* Trin. (*Calamagrostis villosa* herb. de Mus.) ; *Psanma villosa* Maxim. This was discovered by Prof. Bunge (1891) and has not yet been entered in the "Index Kewensis". Specimens are in the herbarium of the Imperial Botanic Garden of Peter the Great St. Petersburg, and in the herbarium of G. Potanine. The plant has a horizontal sympodial rhizome producing a series of upright shoots, and is adapted for binding sand dunes. The grains are long and oval in shape with a black pigmented pericarp; the starch grains are compound like those of oats. Each ear is harvested separately by means of a knife, and the Mongols, who travel on camels, may collect 150 to 180 lbs. of grain in a day during the season.

2. Tsagan-soul — *Elymus giganteus*, Vahl; *E. arenarius* L., var. *giganteus* Maxim. This plant is very similar to *E. arenarius*, but larger in all dimensions. It occurs in the steppes and sandy places in the south of Russia, near the Caspian sea, in Orenburg and north of the Caucasus, as well as in Turkestan, on the Tian-Schan and in Siberia. The grain is white in colour and is much preferred to khar-soul by the Mongols. The grain of *E. arenarius* L. used to be used for flour in Western Europe in times of scarcity, and is still regularly collected in Iceland, but this grain is much smaller than that of *E. giganteus* Vahl.

These cereals, being adapted to climates with very low rainfall and for binding waste sand dunes, should be of considerable interest for experiment in many parts of the world.

**Contributions to the Question of the Frost-Resistance of Cereals.** — GÄSSNER, G. and GRIMME, C. in *Berichte der Deutschen Botanischen Gesellschaft*, Vol. XXXI, Part 8, pp. 507-516. Berlin, 1913.

To extend the work of other investigators, experiments were carried out with grains from very even samples of Petkused winter and spring rye, germinated at 15-6° and at 28° C.; the first leaves were analysed for sugar. Table I gives the results in percentage of dry matter.

Thus the seedlings which had germinated at the lower temperature (and were therefore more frost-resistant) were readily distinguishable from those which had germinated at the higher temperature by their higher starch-content; at the same time seedlings of the hardy Petkuser winter rye had a higher sugar-content than those of Petkuser spring rye grown under the same conditions.

Experiments with barley gave corresponding data.

These results indicate that with cereals also the sugar-content has an influence on resistance to cold.



TABLE I.

Series	Germination temperature 5-6°			Germination temperature 28°		
	Total sugar	Reducing sugar	Non-reducing sugar	Total sugar	Reducing sugar	Non-reducing sugar
<i>Petkusker winter rye</i>						
I	42.19	34.93	7.26	40.92	32.56	8.36
II	43.14	35.86	7.28	39.79	31.14	8.65
III	41.92	34.84	7.08	39.13	31.08	8.05
IV	42.31	35.85	6.46	40.73	33.94	6.79
V	40.97	32.31	8.66	39.52	34.11	5.41
<i>Petkusker spring rye.</i>						
I	36.58	29.41	7.17	31.57	27.13	4.44
II	37.08	30.57	6.51	33.26	26.58	4.68
III	35.39	30.41	4.98	32.59	26.81	5.78
IV	37.65	31.02	6.63	34.56	30.38	4.18
V	35.85	30.21	5.64	32.94	28.16	4.78

Further experiments, which it was not possible to complete, show that the slighter differences in hardness among individual varieties of winter grain correspond to slight differences in the sugar-content.

331 - **Environmental Influences on the Physical and Chemical Characteristics of Wheat.** — LE CLERC, J. A. and YODER, P. A. in *The Journal of Agricultural Research*, Vol. I, No. 4, pp. 275-291. Washington, D. C., January 1914.

This paper is a continuation of previous work showing that the composition and physical characteristics of wheat are not to any great extent hereditary.

To distinguish between the effects of the soil and those of climate samples of soil 5 feet square and 3 feet deep were interchanged among three localities, in Maryland, Kansas and California respectively, possessing widely different climatic conditions.

Four plots were arranged at each station as follows :

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 1 plot of undisturbed local soil as control.     | } taken up in layers of 3 inches to a depth of three feet and replaced in original order. |
| 1 plot of local soil . . . . .                   |   |
| 2 plots of imported soil, one from each station. |   |

During 1908 and 1909 Crimean wheat from Kansas was grown on 12 plots, but as it was found to be unsuitable to the conditions prevailing in Maryland and California, it was replaced by Turkey wheat in 1911 and 1912.

TABLE I.

Determination	Averages of the three soils		
	California	Kansas	Maryland
<i>Physical properties:</i>			
..... per cent.	8.98	9.53	9.53
per 1000 grains ..... grams.	30.2	19.1	25.6
per bushel ..... lbs.	62.8	57.2	60.1
grains ..... per cent.	86	99	35
<i>Chemical analysis on water-free basis:</i>			
..... per cent.	2.42	3.30	2.18
( $\times 5.7$ ) ..... "	13.17	18.83	12.43
soluble nitrogen ..... "	0.92	1.27	0.90
in protein ..... "	41	42	40
..... "	1.97	2.	1.94
..... "	2.34	2.89	2.63
ans ..... "	8.45	8.76	8.56
..... "	3.61	3.32	3.03
..... "	1.60	2.30	2.22
uric acid ..... "	0.90	1.02	1.18
..... "	0.57	0.68	0.67
uric acid in ash ..... "	47	45	53
in ash ..... "	29	30	30

The following determinations were made according to the revised method of the Bureau of Chemistry:

Water; weight of 1000 grains; weight of a bushel; flinty grains; nitrogen; alcohol-nitrogen; fat; fibre; pentosans; sugars; ash; phosphoric acid; and potash.

The results obtained are summarised in Tables I and II. In Table I are arranged as averages of the three soils for each district and the difference due to climatic influence. In Table II they are arranged as averages of the three districts and show the effect of soil conditions.

The results of the undisturbed control plots showed that the disturbance of soil had not effected the constitution of the plants.

A comparison of the results in Tables I and II shows that only the climatic conditions have any considerable influence upon the properties and composition of the crop.

Considering weight of grain, the figures for weight per 1000 grains show considerable difference in Table II, showing the effect of soil conditions; but the differences are much smaller than those in Table I, showing that the

TABLE II.

Determination	Averages of the three districts		
	California Soil	Kansas Soil	Maryland Soil
<i>Physical properties:</i>			
Water . . . . . per cent.	9.35	9.46	9.
Weight per 1000 grains . . . . . grams.	26.5	27.9	22.
Weight per bushel . . . . . lbs.	60.9	60.4	—
Plinty grains. . . . . per cent.	71	69	85
<i>Chemical analysis on water-free basis:</i>			
Nitrogen . . . . . per cent.	2.48	2.52	2.
Protein ( $N \times 5.7$ ) . . . . . "	13.88	13.94	13
Alcohol-soluble nitrogen . . . . . "	1.	0.94	1.
Gliadin in protein. . . . . "	42	41	40
Fat . . . . . "	1.93	1.98	1
Fiber . . . . . "	2.55	2.59	2
Pentosans . . . . . "	8.41	8.48	8
Sugars . . . . . "	3.33	3.48	3
Ash . . . . . "	2.13	2.08	2
Phosphoric acid. . . . . "	1.04	1.03	1
Potash. . . . . "	0.64	0.61	0
Phosphoric acid in ash . . . . . "	48	48	45
Potash in ash. . . . . "	30	29	29

climatic effect is much greater than that due to the soil. Similarly, the differences for the flintiness of grain show more variation due to climate than the soil.

With regard to the chemical constituents, the figures for the determinations of nitrogen, protein, ash and phosphoric acid show a much greater variation due to changes of climate than to changes in the soil. Little or no regular variation occurs in the proportions of gliadin, potash in ash, fat, fibre, pentosans and sugars.

The writer suggests the following possibilities as to the manner in which the climatic factors exert a determining influence on the composition of the wheat crop:

- 1) Differences in humidity may cause a difference in the transpiration of the plant, which in turn may react on the composition of the crop.
- 2) Variations in the amount and distribution of sunlight may influence diversely the photosynthesis of the plants.
- 3) Differences in temperatures and in the succession of hot and cold periods may cause varying vegetative activities in the plants.

4) The climatic differences, such as humidity, rainfall, temperature sunlight, may bring about changes in the physical chemical, or biological characteristics of the soil, which in turn may react on the crop. Thus it may not be impossible for soil which has been transferred from locality to another, to become so changed by climatic environment the character of the wheat grown thereon would be approximately the same as that grown in soil belonging to the locality.

The great difference between the protein of the Kansas and the Maryland crops cannot be attributed to the greater nitrification in the Maryland when transferred to Kansas, since applications of nitrate as fertiliser use only a slight increase in the protein content of the crop.

The writers consider that these results confirm the conclusion of previous work (1) that environment (climate in particular) rather than hereditary is the major factor in determining the physical and chemical characteristics of the wheat crop.

**Some Characteristics of the Endosperm of Chevallier and Goldthorpe Barleys.** — VINE, H. C. A. in *The Journal of the Institute of Brewing*, Vol. XX, No. 1, p. 23-33 + 2 figs, London, January 1914.

Microscopic examination was made of several verified specimens of Chevallier and Goldthorpe barleys with a view to determining any specific differences in the characters of their starch granules. The author observes that the starch grains from barley, unlike those of the potato which easily disintegrate, remain intact after long grinding with the hardest mill, showing that they possess elasticity and resiliency.

In the Goldthorpe varieties the round form of granule predominates, while in the Chevallier varieties the oval form is the general feature. This difference in shape of the grains is only well marked in pedigree strains, and cannot be used to distinguish commercial varieties with reliable results. The ratio of large and small granules is a much more definite character, and may prove to be useful in indicating the extent to which any sample has varied from the true stock. Counts of the numbers of starch granules of different sizes gave the following results:

Size of granules in inches		Percentages of granules:					
		1	3	2	1	1	1
		1000	5000	5000	5000	10 000	20 000
		No. of granules counted					
Chevallier . . . . .	228	0.00	3.70	7.42	3.20	19.20	65.8
Goldthorpe . . . . .	626	0.47	2.07	2.55	2.07	17.00	76.0
Well . . . . .	445	0.00	2.19	5.06	2.36	14.70	77.0

1 See LE CLERC, J. A. and LEAVITT, SHERMAN. — *U. S. Dept. Agr., Bur., Chem.*, 123, 1920.

Thus Goldthorpe varieties contain a greater proportion of grain under  $\frac{1}{10\ 000}$  of an inch.

The effect of climate and soil on the proportions of the grains of different sizes still requires to be worked out.

The cell walls of the endosperm present no features which can be in any way regarded as characteristic of Chevallier and Goldthorpe respectively, although on the whole the laminae of the former are somewhat thinner and more delicate than those of the latter.

333 - **A Drought-resisting Adaptation in Seedlings of Hopi Maize.** — COLLINS, C. in *The Journal of Agricultural Research*, Vol. I, No. 4, pp. 293-301 + 4 plates. Washington, D. C., January 1914.

The proper depth at which to plant maize seeds has been the subject of many experiments, but with little consistency in the results. It does not hitherto appear to have been realised that it might be dependent upon a biological factor, definite for each variety or even each individual.

A study of the varieties of maize grown by the Indians in New Mexico and Arizona has brought to light an important adaptive character connected with germination and growth. Studies of seedlings of Hopi maize sown at different depths show that the mesocotyl, *i. e.* the part of the stem between the cotyledonary sheath and the seed, may frequently develop to a length of 36 cm., and that it may give rise to roots at any point on its surface. Observations of many varieties of maize have shown that it is the elongation of the mesocotyl that enables the shoot to reach the surface, and the maximum extent of elongation is fixed and reasonably constant for each variety.

In the varieties of maize commonly grown the writer has been unable to force the mesocotyl to a length greater than 10 cm., and many seedlings have failed to come up where there was less than 2 cm. between the top of the cotyledonary sheath and the surface of the ground.

In the root system of the Indian varieties there are no secondary seminal roots, the radicle being the only root arising from the seed. The single seminal roots have been traced to a depth of 35 cm., and even further, and are obviously an adaptation to extreme conditions.

The Indians plant these seeds in hills about 20 feet apart, with from 10 to 20 plants in a hill. There is no fixed depth for planting, the custom being to plant deep enough to place the seed in moist soil. The plants grow to a height of from 60 to 90 cm., and produce ears near the surface of the ground.

Under irrigation conditions these varieties compare favourably with more improved eastern varieties in these dry regions; 36 plants harvested gave 94 ears weighing 37.6 lbs.

The peculiar adaptations of these varieties — a greatly elongated mesocotyl, permitting deep planting and the rapid development of a large single radicle — give them considerable economic importance for semiarid regions.

**A Cultural Experiment with American and African Dent Corn.** — WACKER, in *Fühlings Landwirtschaftliche Zeitung*, Year 63, Part 3, pp. 73-75. Stuttgart, February 1914.

The comparative cultural experiments carried out in the summer of 1913 with Virginian and Natal corn showed that there is little material difference between the two kinds in yield of fodder.

This result agrees with those obtained in the writer's earlier experiments, but is at variance with the results obtained by Stebler and Volkart in 1907-1909 in Switzerland.

**The Physiology of the Germination of Rice.** — AKEMINE, M. in *Fühlings Landwirtschaftliche Zeitung*, Year 63, Part 3, pp. 78-93. Stuttgart, February 1914.

The writer, who, during a series of years, has studied the conditions of germination of rice, summarises the results hitherto obtained as follows:

- 1) — The maximum, optimum and minimum temperatures for the germination of rice are 40° C., 30 to 35° C. and 10 to 13° C. respectively. In the practical point of view it is important to know that the development of strong seedlings is favoured by warm irrigation water.
- 2) — Light exerts no influence on the germination of rice.
- 3) — The same holds true for light of varying refraction.
- 4) — Rice germinates equally well both in water and in air, when grains are husked or unhusked, and when the grains are treated with water which contains oxygen or which has been deprived of it by boiling.
- 5) — The plumule appears sooner if the grain is placed in favourable temperature conditions than in water.
- 6) — The radicles and crown roots develop considerably sooner in air than in water.
- 7) — The stem grows much more rapidly in water than in the air. The opposite is the case with the radicles and crown roots.
- 8) — The frequent renewal of the water in the experiment had a considerable effect upon the development of the stem or roots.
- 9) — The same holds true for differences in the depth of water, provided they keep within the limits of 3 to 20 cm. (1.2 to 8 inches).
- 10) — The suitable degree of moisture for the germination of rice is 95 per cent. by weight of the seed-bed's capacity for water.
- 11) — Rice grains are saturated by an amount of water equal to 25 to 30 per cent. of their air-dry weight.
- 12) — Rice grains cannot be made to germinate until they have absorbed about 25 per cent. of their air-dry weight of water.
- 13) — The loss of weight of the unhulled grains during steeping amounts to only 1.5 per cent. of their weight, even after 20 days, when the temperature is 10° to 15° C. (50° to 59° F.).

**The Prevention of Degeneration in Potatoes.** — Communication from the Saat-Zuchtstelle der Deutschen Landwirtschafts-Gesellschaft in *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Landwirtschafts-Gesellschaft*, No. 7, p. 98. Berlin, February 14, 1914.

The degeneration of a strain of potatoes originates as a result of any of the diseases which prevent their complete development. Its progress from

one generation to another can be prevented by means of the selective tubers from well-developed plants marked in the fields during the summer. Only such roots should be selected, as come up to the expectation of the previous selection. The tubers of each plant should be grown separately the following year, and the experiment repeated for several years. The desired result has been obtained.

- 337 - **The Effect of the Weight of Seed Potatoes Upon the Succeeding**  
— LYVE, A. V. (Author's abstract) in *Zeitschrift für Pflanzensüchtung*, V, Part 1, p. 72. Berlin, 1913.

In 1912, the weight of all the tubers of 24 potato plants was determined; those which weighed more than 15 grams (in some cases all the tubers of the plant) were planted. The estimation of the weight of the tubers when gathered showed that the weight of the seed potatoes exercised a very great influence upon the total crop of the daughter plants. This influence was less noticeable and more inconstant in the case of the larger tubers, but here also the heavier seed-potatoes produced the larger crop.

- 338 - **The "Amylometer": a New Apparatus for Estimating the Starch Content of Potatoes.** — MENZEL, V. and STEMPER, G. in *Zeitschrift für das landwirtschaftliche Versuchswesen in Oesterreich*, Year XVI, Part 9, pp. 893-898, Vienna, 1913.

The writer describes a new apparatus by the use of which the starch content of quite a small number of potatoes, and even of a single tuber, can be determined. The apparatus is very useful for breeders who have to deal with a large number of single tubers.

- 339 - **A Society for Promoting the Cultivation and Economic Utilization of Potatoes (B. V. K.).** *Deutsche Landwirtschaftliche Presse*, Year XXI, No. 3, No. 17; p. 210; *Zeitschrift für Spiritusindustrie*, Year XXXVII, No. 10, p. 132. Jan. 10, Feb. 23 and March 5, 1914.

During the great agricultural week held this year at Berlin, in February a new society was founded for the promotion of the cultivation of potatoes and the encouragement of their use for various economic purposes.

The society has its seat in Berlin and is based up on the organization of the "Verwertungsverband Deutscher Spiritusfabrikanten", it has been recognized by the three most important societies for the promotion of potato cultivation in Germany, viz. the "Verein der Spiritusfabrikanten Deutschlands", the "Verein der Stärke-Interessenten in Deutschland" and the "Verein Deutscher Kartoffeltrockner".

The Society does not wish to promote potato growing at the expense of other crops, but desires to raise the yield per surface unit, which it intends to effect by instituting cultural experiments with different varieties, and by experiments in growing and manuring the crops, etc. It is also anxious to develop the possibilities of utilizing the increased supply (a necessary condition of the attainment of its first aim), to improve the qualities of the tubers by cheaper and better methods of preserving them, and to enlarge the market for fresh and dried products. The Association is endeavouring to centralise all scattered efforts in these directions. Its members undertake to preserve a certain portion of their potatoes

ment depending on the crop and the condition of the market at the time; the potatoes are to be ensilaged or dried. It is hoped that by this means a balance will be kept between excessively large and small potato crops, and that the trade will be more regular and the prices steadier.

**Grassland in Britain: Types and their Formation.** — SMITH, W. G. and CHAMPTON, C. B. in *The Journal of Agricultural Science*, Vol. VI, No. 1, pp. 1-17, Fig. 1-4. Cambridge, January, 1914.

In considering grassland from the ecological point of view (soil, climate and topography), the causes leading to its formation may be divided into two groups: 1) natural, and 2) artificial.

Natural grasslands can be separated into two groups, the stable and temporary types; the latter depend on periodic flooding, flushing and renewal of surface fertility; these types occur on alluvial and rain-washed or silt-flushed surfaces, along river and coastal belts, and on mountain slopes. The stable types, on the other hand, depend on the nature of the parent rocks and their physiography, which limit the growth of tree vegetation and prevent infertility due to leaching and stagnancy. Such stable grasslands are found in Britain on: 1) chalk downs, 2) exposed hill ridges of rocks containing an abundance of lime, such as limestone and some calcareous or boulder clays, etc), and basic igneous rocks such as the isolated hills of dolerite common in Mid Scotland.

Artificially induced grasslands originated as the result of a widespread clearing for pasturage and hay in districts where the natural grasslands are limited for economic requirements. They usually show marked variations, apparently unconnected with the nature of the habitat, and frequently require constant attention to maintain their grazing value. Sometimes, however, they acquire a certain amount of stability by a process of succession, following on the destruction of the original vegetation and a cessation of tillage. Examples occur in the old established pastures of the upland counties of England.

Owing to the cold temperate climate with moist summers and open winters, grassland is not altitudinally zonal to climate in Britain; but this state favours leaching and surface exhaustion in well-drained places, leading to soil acidity and accumulation of peat, and these are the great natural enemies of grassland in this country. Thus one of the first signs of pasture deterioration in a wet district is the formation of a thick sod of mosses and plant remains, so dense that summer rains cannot penetrate to the soil below; surface-rooting species (*Agrostis*, *Anthoxanthum*, *Lolium*, etc.) then take possession, and deeper rooting species (e.g. white clover) dwindle away.

The natural conditions which favour grassland in Britain are therefore those which prevent:

- 1) leaching of the surface in well-drained positions, leading to competition with heath; 2) rapid accumulation of raw humus, and competition with moorland species; 3) stagnancy and souring of the soil in low-lying positions, and competition with marsh; 4) the growth of forest.



The factors preventing leaching on an elevated or well-drained are: *a*) a finely divided thin residual soil resting on a soluble or soft weathering rock basis which constantly supplies mineral nutriment, especially lime; *b*) periodical flushing of sloping surfaces with waters containing alkaline bases in solution, a natural process corresponding to the official top-dressing of basic slag and phosphates. Examples occur on the alpine, coastal or moorland slopes.

The factors preventing the souring of the soil and rapid accumulation of raw humus are: *a*) alternate flooding and rapid drainage, *b*) a supply of alkaline bases in solution or in suspension where drainage is less efficient.

The factors which prevent the growth of forest are: *a*) great wind-sure, e. g. coastal slopes, coastal plains and plateaux; *b*) a shallow soil on smooth, unfractured rock in exposed positions allowing no foothold for roots; *c*) a water-table too high, or a root-hold too unstable, on wind-swept alpine surfaces. The establishment of grassland attracts grazing animals and is a most efficient means of suppressing tree seedlings.

Natural grasslands are therefore restricted to:

- 1) Stable surfaces with a smooth elevated topography and a finely-divided soil supplied with alkaline bases from underlying rocks.
- 2) Sloping smooth surfaces subject to periodical flushing with mineralised waters.
- 3) Alluvial surfaces along rivers, periodically flooded and drained.
- 4) All surfaces favourable for grass roots in places much frequented by grazing animals.

The vegetation of unstable surfaces is rapidly changed in character in places neglected by grazing animals, whereas it may persist and be more extensive if well stocked.

Types of grassland occurring in Britain.

I. *Turf-forming types*. — These are pastures of natural formation which are usually closely cropped and perennially green. Their vegetative cover consists of aerial and subterranean leafy shoots which seldom die. On stable formations such as chalk downs, ridges and maritime slopes the grasses such as sheep's fescue (*Festuca ovina*) predominate, scattered, large-rooted procumbent or acauline rosette plants, trailing small-leaved herbs; mosses are scarce or absent; earthworms, ants and other invertebrates are abundant. The migratory pastures occurring on flushed slopes consist chiefly of grasses with long and short leaves, such as *Agrostis* forms, *Anthoxanthum*, *Trisetum* and *Cynosurus*, and others such as *Holcus lanatus*; sedges of the *panicum* or *C. flava* type occur; mosses like *Hylocomium squarrosum*, *Hyphnum molluscum* are abundant; the invertebrate fauna is less abundant than on the down types; slugs generally replace snails, dipterous flies are abundant, while ants are usually absent. The vegetation is often green in tint and unweathery, and contains some rosette-leaved plants with tall flowering shoots.

II. *Meadow types*. — These occur on porous alluvial loams with a high water-table and subjected to flooding, and are characterised by taller

including grasses of tufted and creeping habit. The grasses of low-lying types consist of broad-leaved fescues, *Poa trivialis*, *Dactylis*, *Phleum*, *speciosus*, etc.; maritime types have *Hordeum*, *Phleum*, *Lolium*, *Triticum*, and alpine types have alpine forms of *Festuca*, *Aira*, *Phleum*, etc.

III. *Tussock types*. — These occur in many parts of the world on salt-pieces, wind-blown steppes and under conditions of perennial cold or drought. They are composed of coarse, hard or wiry grasses which tend to accumulate soil by means of stools or tussocks of dead shoots. These types appear to be limited to unstable habitats in Britain, such as waste places of mines and quarries, and artificially degenerated moorlands (e.g. *Calluna*).

IV. *The Stooled Meadow types*. — These may be considered as exaggerated forms of the tussock type, assuming the stooled habit as an adaptation to gentle flooding and silting. The principal grasses are *Aira coarctata* and *Molinia caerulea*. Tall rushes and stooled species of Sedge (e.g. *Scirpus paniculata*) are often present.

V. *Lair grasslands and the Camp-follower types*. — This heterogeneous group of grasslands is independent of physiographic and soil conditions. They are of a migratory character and depend on the influence of grazing animals for their formation and persistence. Examples of this type are found in the neighbourhood of shelters and enclosures for sheep and cattle, near rabbit warrens.

#### *Economic Aspects.*

From a consideration of the natural factors which lead to the formation of grasslands, the following deductions may be made:

1. Where these factors are in operation, and stable in character, no artificial interference is necessary to procure good sheep-grazing, and no treatment other than judicious stocking should be attempted until well-established results based on experiment are obtained.
2. Interference with the development of natural migratory grasslands should not be undertaken without a careful consideration in each case of the physiography or "lie of the land", the nature of the waters and their eroded materials, and the effect of tampering with the drainage. (Thus, the natural flushing of peaty moorland by water often leads to the appearance of patches of grassland, the conduction of such waters on to grasslands of the stream alluvia will in most cases promptly lead to their deterioration in the pasture. Again, the underdraining of sandy loams accelerates the leaching natural to them, and thus favours heath as frequent surface manuring with lime or slag is carried on).
3. The grazing and manuring of sheep and cattle on moorlands can do much to establish grassland where migratory geological factors are in operation, but no amount of overstocking will be effective if leaching has reduced fertility and induced acidity.
4. Stability may be acquired by a gradual process of natural selection of those forms of grasses and other plants which are most suited to the environment in vogue, including grazing. (These differences in the same

species of plants in different fields may account for the differences in feeding value of pastures having the same botanical analysis).

5. In determining treatment for the improvement of grassland, it seems more probable that careful experiment will lead to better conclusions than botanical analysis alone. An interpretation of results obtained by the application of manures or other treatment in consideration of the physiognomy, origin and history of the locality, would appear to be the more logical method.

341 - **Rye-Grass and Clover in India.** — BROWN, W. ROBERTSON in *The Asiatic Journal of India*, Vol. IX, Part I, pp. 87-91 + 1 plate. Calcutta, January 1914.

The occurrence of the darnel grass (*Lolium temulentum*) in the wheat fields of the N. W. Frontier Province and Punjab suggested the introduction of Italian rye-grass (*Lolium italicum*) as a forage grass for the cold season.

Experiments with this grass in combination with broad red clover (*T. pratense*), shaftal (*T. resupinatum*), berseem (*T. Alexandrinum*) and cerne, show that it gives a weight of green fodder equal to the clover-crops obtained from the average English rye-grass-clover meadows. Cuttings made in August and September on manured and irrigated land and three cuttings to be made during the cold season, viz. November, February and May.

The local advantages of such a crop are: 1) the cheap rate at which it may be cut by means of a sickle or mower, and 2) a yield of succulent grass when indigenous grasses are not available.

342 - **Cotton in Asiatic Russia.** — SCHANTZ, M. — *Beihfte zum Tropenpflanzer*, Vol. No. 1, 134 pp. Berlin, February 1914.

This important monograph on the cotton question in Asiatic Russia completes the series of studies on cotton published by the writer.

It begins with an account of the general conditions of agriculture in Turkestan: the dry and distinctly continental climate characterised by considerable variations of temperature ( $-44^{\circ}$  to  $+55^{\circ}$  C.), the necessity of irrigation, the very fertile soil, chiefly consisting of loess of Eolian origin.

**Varieties.** — The most important native varieties are those of Tashkent, Bokhara and Khiva. The latter is more renowned; it yields 26 per cent. of thread with a staple of 20 mm. length. Bokhara cotton has a staple of from 22 to 23 mm. in length, but is coarser.

The native varieties are characterised by the fact that their capsules scarcely open or even remain completely closed at maturity.

The cultivation of American varieties, introduced in 1870, has developed considerably since 1884; they now occupy 90 per cent. of the cotton area. American cotton gives a yield of thread of 30 to 35 per cent. and has a length of staple of 29 to 30 mm. The best varieties are King and Triumph. Turkestan cottons of American origin realise the price paid for Orleans Texas "good middling" quality of 28-29 mm. length.

**Commercial qualities.** — There are three principal qualities, viz. 1) consisting of white fibres, 2) yellow fibres or slightly damaged by the cold, 3) grey fibres, of a deep yellow colour or strongly damaged by cold.

The cotton zone extends from 37° to 45° N., so that its southern limit is the northern limit of the American "Cotton belt".

The cultivation is almost entirely in the hands of natives, whose farms range from 2 to 5 acres and produce 90 per cent. of the total cotton crop.

*Cultivation.* — The virgin lands are too saline for the direct cultivation of the crop. The preparation of the land consists in the removal of the salt by irrigation and the cultivation of lucerne for several years. No regular rotation is followed; cotton is grown continuously until the yield diminishes, when maize or leguminous crops are grown for several years.

The cultural operations are as follows:

1) Autumn tillage (6 to 8 inches), preceded by irrigation if the land is too hard.

2) Spring cultivation to a depth of 14 inches.

3) Application of fertilisers, chiefly canal mud.

4) Preparation of the beds 28 to 32 inches broad and 10 to 18 inches high. When water is plentiful the furrows between the beds are constructed at a sinuous course so as to decrease the flow of water and obtain a better tilting of the soil.

5) Irrigation, if the soil is too dry for sowing, which is seldom the case.

6) The seeds are dibbled in holes 20 to 28 inches apart. The seeds should be two years old in order to ensure regular germination, and obtained in the first picking. From 20 to 30 seeds are sown in each hole owing to their low germinating power (60 %) and to facilitate the penetration of the face crust of the soil by the combined efforts of several shoots.

7) Irrigation, singling, weeding. The determination of the correct quantity of water is a very important and delicate problem. In Turkestan much water is generally given; 3 or 4 irrigations in place of the 10 to 12 sufficient.

8) Topping of the plants as soon as the flowering reaches a maximum (in the first half of July).

9) Picking from the middle of August until October, November and in December, should the weather be suitable.

The Upland cotton is picked as in America. In the case of the native varieties, the entire capsule is picked and the cotton separated after picking. The months of September and October in Turkestan are warm and dry, thus favouring the picking. The stems of the plants are used as fuel.

*Pests.* — The crop is subject to few insect and fungoid pests in Turkestan. Some regions, such as the Hungry Steppes, have been invaded by locusts, but the development of these is checked by irrigation.

*Area under cotton and yield.* — In 1913 there were 1 127 000 acres of cotton in the four "cotton countries" of Turkestan, distributed in the following manner:

Ferghana . . . . .	729 000
Syr Daria . . . . .	205 000
Samarkand . . . . .	79 000
Transcaspia . . . . .	114 000

The total yield of cotton, including Bokhara and Khiva, increased to 127 000 tons in 1908 to 182 000 tons in 1912-13 distributed as follows:

	Thousands of tons
Perghana . . . . .	113
Syr Daria . . . . .	13
Samarkand . . . . .	10
Transcaspia . . . . .	15
Bokhara . . . . .	21
Khiva . . . . .	10

The average yield per acre is:

Upland . . . . .	210 to 235 lbs
Native varieties . . . . .	170 lbs.

Of the various cotton regions of Turkestan studied by the writer, *Perghana*, which produces two-thirds of the cotton in Asiatic Russia, deserves special mention. Owing to its situation in a valley sheltered from the winds, it has a relatively temperate climate. The cultivation is extended rapidly:

1888 . . . . .	91 000 acres
1900 . . . . .	502 000 "
1910 . . . . .	635 000 "
1913 . . . . .	729 000 "

American varieties are almost exclusively cultivated. The cotton is of a beautiful white colour, with silky resistant fibres of 29 to 30 staple. The first quality, comprising 60 to 70 per cent. of the harvest, is classed between "good middling" and "fully middling".

#### Rotations:

1. Cotton . . . . .	8 to 10 years
Sorghum or maize . . . . .	2 "
2. Cotton . . . . .	8 to 10 "
Lucerne . . . . .	5 to 7 "
Sorghum or maize . . . . .	1 "

*Yield.* — In 1913 the yield per acre in the district of Andidjan in the estates was about 450 to 550 lbs. for *Triumph* and 350 to 450 lbs. for *Khiva*.

#### Cost of maintenance of one "dessiatine" ( $2\frac{3}{4}$ acres).

	£	s	d
Manures . . . . .	2	2	0
Distribution . . . . .		2	6
3 cultivations . . . . .	1	18	0
Preparation of beds . . . . .	1	5	6
Seed . . . . .		8	0
Sowing . . . . .		10	0
Singling . . . . .		9	0
8 irrigations . . . . .		10	0
Upkeep (weeding, etc.) . . . . .	6	2	0
Picking . . . . .	1	18	0
Various . . . . .	1	5	0
Total . . . . .	£ 16	10	0

**The Cultivation of Paprika Pepper in America.** — YOUNG, T. B. and TRUBY, R. H. — *Bulletin of the U. S. Department of Agriculture*, No. 43, 24 pp. + 11 figs. Washington, D. C., December 16, 1913.

Paprika is a pungent red pepper obtained by grinding the fruits of Hungarian variety of *Capsicum annuum*. The Spanish variety known as "pimiento" or "pimienton" is distinguished from it by being sweeter and less pungent. The quality of paprika depends on its colour, pungency, sweetness and flavour. The colouring matter occurs in the "shell" of the fruit and is preserved in the final product by grinding it with the seeds, which contain an oil in which the colouring matter is soluble. The pungency is due to a crystalline substance known as capsaicin ( $C_{15}H_{15}O_3$ ), found only in the placenta of the pods. The degree of pungency of the product depends therefore on the extent to which the placenta are included in grinding the fruits. Comparative tests of the degree of pungency made by determining the proportion of finely ground sugar required to be added to cause the pungent taste to just disappear.

Experiments with different samples showed that Hungarian paprika varied in pungency from a ratio of 1 : 300 to 1 : 1360 of paprika : sugar. Home-grown American samples were in general superior to the Hungarian samples; their degree of pungency varied from a ratio of 1 : 500 in the case of a sample made from the shells alone to 1 : 19000 in the case of a sample made entirely from placenta.

The sweetness of the product is due to the sugar contained in the shells of the pods. Analysis showed that dried shells contained 24.6 per cent. of sucrose and 1.7 per cent. of cane sugar. Sun-dried pods from Texas showed 2.5 per cent. of glucose and 5.9 per cent. of cane sugar.

**Cultivation.** — As an annual, it is propagated exclusively from seed. The time of sowing is determined by the length of the growing season. In the principal area in South Carolina the growing period is from 230 to 240 days a year; the mean summer temperature of 78°F. Abundant sunshine adds brilliancy to the colour and assists in bringing about a uniform ripening of the

The average yield and profits for four years are given below :

Average yield per acre	Price per pound	Total income per acre	Average cost per acre	Average profit per acre
1092 lbs.	9.3 cents	\$ 102.23	\$ 31.97	\$ 70.26

The items of expenditure in the production of the crop include :

- Preparing and sowing the seed bed.
- Preparing and cultivating the land.
- Transplanting plants to field and resetting to stand.
- Fertilisers.
- Picking the fruits.
- Handling peppers, care of fires during curing, etc.
- Fuel (pine wood).
- Grading, sacking, handling, etc.

The cultivation of this crop would be profitable under present conditions, but any considerable increase in the supply would reduce the market value of the product.

- 344 - **Ornamental Hibiscus in Hawaii.** — WILCOX, E. V. and HOLT, V. S. in *Hawaii Agricultural Experiment Station, Bulletin*, No. 29, pp. 60 + 16 coloured plates. Honolulu, December 1913.

The writers describe the treatment and propagation of hibiscus, which about 500 varieties or sub-varieties exist in Hawaii, 240 of them being of some interest.

- 345 - **The Pollination of the Sweet Cherry (1).** — GARDNER, V. R. in *Oregon Agricultural College Experiment Station, Division of Horticulture, Bulletin*, No. 340, Corvallis, Oregon, August 1913.

Experiments on the pollination of sweet cherries showed that all varieties tested were self-sterile and that inter-sterility is an important factor determining the success or otherwise of cherry growing.

No evidence has been obtained to show that inter-sterility is connected with closeness of relationship. The potency of any particular variety of pollen appears to be considerably influenced by environmental factors.

The grafting of inter-fertile varieties is recommended for the improvement of the yield of orchards containing single or inter-sterile varieties. For immediate results, recourse may be had to placing branches of suitable varieties in buckets of water in the orchards during the blossoming period and the encouragement of beekeeping.

- 346 - **Frost Protection in the Limoneira Lemon Orchards.** — CULBERTSON, J. (Assistant Manager Limoneira Company) in *Monthly Bulletin of State Commission of Horticulture*, Vol. III, No. 1, pp. 1-8. Sacramento, Cal., January 1914.

Experiments have been carried out in the lemon orchards of the Limoneira Company, Santa Paula, California, on the use of coal and fuels, as a means of preventing frost injury.

Oil gave the best results as regards both efficiency and cost of labor. Though the fruit was badly sooted, the trouble of washing with cheap kerosene and soap wash was more than compensated by the success of the treatment. Each tree was protected by an oil pot, and the temperatures in different parts of the orchard were recorded at the central station by means of a telephone system. The best type of oil pot was found to be one fitted with a "down-draught" tube, either perforated or slit, so as to maintain an ample supply of air at the surface of the burning oil.

(1) See also No. 133, B. Feb. 1914.

*Cost and maintenance of equipment for an orchard of 500 acres.*

50 000 oil pots . . . . .	\$ 50 000
2 steel storage tanks of 5 000 barrels capacity . . . . .	4 885.89
2 cement reservoirs of 100 000 gallons capacity, equipped with pump . . . . .	3 000
5 miles of 3 inch and 4 inch pipe line . . . . .	6 375.03
35 tank wagons and tanks . . . . .	4 315.00
150 spout pails for filling pots . . . . .	300
200 torches . . . . .	200
50 thermometers . . . . .	150
4 miles of telephone system . . . . .	750
350 000 gallons of oil in orchard at 2 $\frac{1}{8}$ cent . . . . .	8 750
500 000 gallons of oil in storage at 2 $\frac{1}{8}$ cents . . . . .	12 500
Total investment for 500 acres . . . . .	\$91 225.92

The annual interest, deterioration, and maintenance expense per acre, including cost of operating, is as follows:

6 % interest on total investment . . . . .	\$ 10.94
15 % deterioration on on \$ 100 worth of pots . . . . .	15.00
6 % deterioration on balance of equipment . . . . .	2.40
Estimated maintenance: handling, painting, filling . . . . .	5.00
Total . . . . .	\$33.34

The writer points out that the danger of a deficit is far more serious in a possible lessening of profits in attempting citrus growing in cold as.

- **A Trial of Orange Stocks at Peshawar.** (N. W. Frontier Province, India). — BROWN, W. R. in *The Agricultural Journal of India*, Vol. IX, Part I, pp. 84-86 + 4 plates. Calcutta, January 1914.

Four different varieties of citrus are used as stocks for budding the Mitha and Sangtara oranges north of Delhi, viz: 1) the "mitha" or sweet orange, said to produce sweet thin-skinned fruit; 2) the "khatti" or small lime, on account of its vigour; 3) the "khatta" or large sour orange, and 4) the "gulgul" or coarse citron, for inducing early growth and maturity.

Experiments at Peshawar showed that Maltas grow best on the "khatti" stock, while Sangtara are more successful on the "mitha" or "gulgul" stocks. Further experiments are required to determine the best stocks for other localities, and for developing such characters as flavour, thickness of skin, date of ripening, early fruitfulness, length of days and power to withstand excessive irrigation.

- **Chestnut Hybrids in America.** — VAN FLEET, W. in *The Journal of Heredity*, Vol. V, No. 1, pp. 19-25 + 5 plates. Washington, D. C., January 1914.

Since 1894 numerous crosses have been made between Asiatic, European and American species of chestnut. All hybrids derived from



*Castanea americana* were found susceptible to the destructive bark disease *Endothia parasitica*.

The most promising results have been obtained in crosses between American chinquapin (*C. pumila*) and the Japanese chestnut (*C. crenata*). These hybrids form vigorous, small, much-branched trees, rarely shrub and come into bearing at from 3 to 5 years old. They bloom profusely and the burs are borne in clusters or racemes of 3 to 5 or more, containing nuts intermediate in size between those of the parents. The nuts have none of the starchy and tannin-like flavours so common with European and Asiatic chestnuts, but are not so sweet as the wild chinquapin.

The disease-resistance and early fruiting of these hybrids gives the great promise from a horticultural point of view.

#### LIVE STOCK AND BREEDING.

349 - **Effect of Smoke on Stock Farming.** — *The Journal of the Board of Agriculture*, Vol. XX, No. 10, pp. 896-898. London, January 1914.

In connection with the investigations being carried on at Leeds University on the effect of atmospheric impurities on vegetation, an enquiry was addressed to the farmers of the district with regard to the effect of town smoke on stock farming. The results show that a polluted atmosphere is deleterious to both cattle and horses; young stock do not thrive, and adult stock require more food and greater care than similar animals in a less contaminated atmosphere, the ill effects being due partly to the direct respiration of the smoke-laden air, and partly to the effects of the smoke on the grass. Sheep are rarely seen in these districts, as, in addition to the difficulties of rearing and fattening stock, the depreciation in the market value of the animals as a result of the blackening of the wool by smoke has to be taken into account.

The harmful effect of a smoky atmosphere seems to be cumulative from generation to generation.

350 - **A Preliminary Report on the Investigations of Bovine Red Water (Cystic Hematuria) in Washington.** — KALKUS, J. W. — *State College of Washington Division of Veterinary Science, Bulletin No. 112*, pp. 1-27. Pullman, Washington, October 1913.

Cystic Hematuria is a local disease prevalent amongst dairy cows in the western part of Washington State, especially on rough, hilly ground. It is sporadic and characterised by a constant or periodic discharge of blood in the urine and by vascular lesions on the mucous of the bladder. Blood from an affected animal produced no ill effects when injected into a healthy animal, but the disease was transmitted by inoculation with the bladder lesions, though no causative organism has so far been isolated. The disease is chronic; some drugs seem to afford temporary relief, but affected cows usually succumb eventually.

**Comparative Histology of Alfalfa and Clovers.**—WINTON, K. B. in *The Zoological Gazette*, Vol. LVII, No. 1, pp. 53-63, + 8 figs. Chicago, Ill., January 1914. Owing to the growing importance of alfalfa and clovers as feeding stuffs their suitability for grinding into meal, a means for their microscopic fixation is required.

The highest feeding value of the hay or meal is obtained from plants early in flower, though more or less mature fruits and seeds are not infrequently found in the products on the market, especially in alfalfa meal. In a coarsely ground product, fragments of leaves, flowers, pods and may be picked out and identified; but when powdered the unicellular and crystals are the most conspicuous elements. Red clover may be distinguished from alfalfa and alsike clover by its larger, stiffer and more robust unicellular hairs arising from a swelling of the epidermis; alsike from alfalfa and red clover by the less distinct warts on the unicellular hairs.

The cell-walls of the epidermis of the leaf are also characteristic, those of red clover being straight, of alfalfa simply wavy, and of red clover sinuous with projections at the angles and about the stomata.

The characters for identification may be summarised as follows:

	Alfalfa	Red Clover	Alsike Clover
epidermis	Wavy walls.	Deeply sinuous walls with projections at angles and about stomata.	Straight walls.
leaf hairs.	Average diameter 15 $\mu$ ; warts prominent.	Average diameter 30 $\mu$ ; warts prominent, arising from epidermal swelling.	Average diameter 13 $\mu$ ; warts indistinct.
stomatal cells.	Less than 35 $\mu$ high, outer ends rounded.	More than 35 $\mu$ high, outer ends flattened.	More than 35 $\mu$ high, outer ends rounded.

**A Note on Sex Determination.**—(Contributions from the Zoological Laboratory of the Museum of Comparative Zoology at Harvard College. No. 245). — REEVE, G. H. in *Science*, Vol. XXXIX, No. 997, pp. 215-216. New York, February 6, 1914.

collecting a series of data to show the relation of the size of litters to number of nipples in swine, the records noted the position occupied by the young pigs in the uterus, and it has therefore been possible to compare the products of one ovary with those of the other. Pairs of young were found immediately against the ovary in the right horn of the uterus, similar pairs in the left horn, and pairs at the junction of the horns were tabulated according to whether they consisted of males only, of females only, or of both sexes. The observations extending over 2600 pairs of unborn

pigs. In all three positions the frequencies of the pairs were approximately in the ratio of :

25 per cent. . . . .	males only
25 " " . . . . .	females "
50 " " . . . . .	males and females

showing that in the pig the ovaries exert no influence on the sex of the spring by virtue of their position in the maternal body.

- 353 - **A Further Study of Size Inheritance in Ducks, with observations on Sex Ratio of Hybrid Birds.** — PHILLIPS, J. C. (Bussey Institution) : *Journal of Experimental Zoology*, Vol. XVI, No. 1, pp. 131-148. Philadelphia January 5, 1914.

As the result of crossing Rouen ducks with domesticated mallard races dissimilar in size but derived from the same wild species, the  $w_2$  of adult birds showed an increased variability of the males in the generation, while the variability of the females remained practically the same as in the  $F_1$  generation. No evidence was obtained in favour of the existence of simple and definite size units in the birds. A disturbance occurred among the  $F_1$  generation, resulting in a preponderance of males almost in the proportion of two to one, but equality in sex ratio was reestablished in the  $F_2$  generation. Owing to the fact that investigators have expressed a doubt as to the Rouen colouring being homozygous, the writer mentions that he obtained no evidence to the contrary in his experiments.

A number of growth-charts are given and discussed.

- 354 - **Rudimentary Parthenogenesis in the Golden Pheasant.** — LÉCAILLON : *Comptes Rendus hebdomadaires des Séances de l'Académie des Sciences*, Vol. 158, pp. 55-57. Paris, January 5, 1914.

The writer had already remarked that unfertilized hens' eggs show traces of rudimentary parthenogenesis. He has made investigations on unfertilized eggs from a hen golden pheasant (*Chrysolophus pictus*) to find whether the same applies to this species.

In the egg of this species, as in that of the hen, the cicatricula shows two distinct zones : a dense central one, and a peripheral one containing vacuoles of air. In unfertilized eggs the cicatricula is much smaller than in fertilized ones ; this is due to the fact that in an unfertilized egg the cicatricula spreads less over the yolk while passing through the oviduct. Under the microscope the dense part of the cicatricula shows blastomeres of varying size and of lenticular shape ; it is difficult to determine their number ; in the peripheral part no subdivision of the cells can be determined. The blastomeres are composed of cytoplasm and deutoplasm and contain normal nuclei. They are therefore cells which have undergone division, and not simply products of disintegration of the germinal vesicle. The same time, as in hens' eggs, the nucleus is only visible in recently laid eggs.

The degeneration of the blastomeres is often characterized by hypertrophy of the nuclei, again as in hens' eggs; these nuclei form numerous fresh ones of various sizes by budding.

The formation of the vacuoles in the peripheral part of the cicatricula takes place in the golden pheasant's egg in the same way as in the hen's, but in this part the degeneration of the deutoplasm takes place less rapidly than that of the nucleus.

These observations strengthen the idea that unfertilized eggs always have a tendency to develop like fertilized ones.

**Some New Varieties of Rats and Guinea-Pigs and their Relation to Problems of Colour Inheritance.** — CASTLE, W. E. (Harvard University) in *The American Naturalist*, Vol. XLVII, No. 566, pp. 65-73. Lancaster, Pa., February 1914. Attention is drawn to the appearance in England of two new colour varieties of rats, viz. (a) pink-eyed yellow, fawn, or cream and (b) black-yellow, fawn, or cream. Both varieties originated in the wild state and were possibly introduced by ships from abroad. In captivity they breed successfully, and both proved recessive when crossed with the wild race. The writer discusses some of the breeding results communicated to him by the fanciers who are in possession of the above animals, and the relation of these results to colour inheritance amongst mammals in general.

**"Dominant" and "Recessive" Spotting in Mice.** — LITTLE, C. C. (Bussey Institution, Harvard University) in *The American Naturalist*, Vol. XLVIII, No. 566, pp. 74-82. Lancaster, Pa., February 1914.

A wild mouse with a 'blaze' on the forehead was crossed with a dilute individual which had been closely inbred. All the  $F_1$  generation resembled the wild parent in coat colour, but had no trace of white. The  $F_2$  generation contained animals of three types, viz.: 1) self-coloured, 2) those with a few white hairs on the forehead, and 3) those with a few white hairs on the forehead. Animals of type 1, bred *inter se*, again produced the three above types, as did those of type 2, though in this case the self-coloured animals produced only amounted to 1 per cent. Thus while spotting behaved as a recessive in  $F_1$ , it behaved as dominant in certain of the  $F_2$  individuals; yet, as the spotting character is inherited from a single individual, it appears improbable that it should be of distinct types.

The writer discusses his results together with those of Miss Durham Hagedoorn, and concludes that dominant spotting is not caused by the presence of a factor restricting pigment formation in certain areas which is present in the 'self' colour; neither can the presence and absence hypothesis account for the changing dominance which he observed, and which he attributes to a modification of supplementary factors.

257 - Stock Breeding in Southern Italian Somaliland. — SCARSELLATI-SFORZA GIUSEPPE, pp. 242 + 62 ill. and 1 map. Rome, 1913.

The climatic and geological conditions of the Protectorate of Southern Italian Somaliland (1) are on the whole well suited to stock breeding, though varying somewhat from place to place. This industry is the only source of income from agriculture, and the animals raised are chiefly cattle, sheep, goats, camels and donkeys. The herds of cattle graze upon the rich fertile meadows on the alluvial soil (*harra medou* = black soil) along the river Juba and Shebeli, while the camels are kept upon the less fertile alluvium (*harra gudud* = red soil) of the river valleys, and on the dunes (*harra* = white soil) which stretch along the sea-shore. Sheep graze after the camels and goats after the camels. There are no statistics as to the number of stock in the Protectorate; but the writer estimates the numbers in 1912 at 764 000 cattle, 216 000 sheep and goats, and 305 300 camels and other domestic animals. In comparison with the other African colonies, Southern Italian Somaliland seems to be fairly well stocked.

I. *Breeds of Cattle*. — There are four breeds of cattle in the Protectorate, all of which are zebu: the Macien or Surca, the Gasara, the Daga and the Magal. The two former are somewhat less primitive than the latter.

*Macien breed*. — These are long-horned animals, probably from Ethiopia, and are also found in British East Africa. Colour usually red, sometimes white, never black, often mottled with yellow; head and neck nearly always red; a white line above the nostrils and round the ears is characteristic; muzzle and hoofs yellowish to red. Hump low but very wide; dewlap and sheath of bulls very prominent. Skin generally coarse. Profile nearly straight; forehead broad and flat or slightly dished; ears medium-sized, slightly drooping. Limbs fairly well set on; rump sloping. The height at withers averages 4 ft. 2 in.; horns 16 to 20 in. long. The live-weight of a bull in average condition is about 880 lbs., while that of a fairly good cow is about 660 lbs. Sexual dimorphism is very conspicuous in this breed. A cow gives little milk, but the fat content of the latter is high. It is a good beef breed.

*Gasara breed*. — These animals are short-horned, frequently hornless, with small cylindrical horns. Colour originally white, but pure-bred white individuals are rare; they are generally spotted with black and red; muzzle and hoofs black, as also the tip of the tail. Hump higher than broad; dewlap and sheath rather prominent in animals which are not pure white. Skin thin and fine. Face distinctly dished; forehead not very broad; ears larger than in the Macien and horizontal. Position of legs good to very good. Rump less sloping, and sexual dimorphism less strongly marked than in the Macien. Height at withers about 3 ft. 10 in.; horns up to 8 in. Live-weight of a cow in average condition about 550 lbs., of a bull about 660 lbs. The cows are excellent milkers. The breed is susceptible to trypanosomiasis.

(1) The area of the Protectorate was about 12000 sq. miles up to March 1912, but a further 62000 sq. miles were added; the studies were made from September 1911 to June 1912, and therefore chiefly relate to the area annexed before March 1912.

sis, but this disease is not of frequent occurrence. The Gasara breed is widely spread in Southern Italian Somaliland, including the dunes of the coast, and is also found in British Jubaland.

*Dawara breed.* — The writer believes this breed to be derived from a cross between the two previously mentioned. There are occasional very small animals with small black horns. Colour whole chestnut. Dewlap, hump and purse very prominent. Hoofs black. Tip of tail reddish. Skin very fine, forming folds at the neck. Udder of cows large. These cattle are suitable for both milk and beef production.

*Maga breed.* — Short-horned, small and badly-shaped. Colour black, often flecked with white on head and body. Hump very large. Head with dished forehead. It is not a favourite breed owing to its poor rumour and its black colour.

I. *Camels.* — These are exclusively one-humped; the Somalis divide them into several races by their colour.

II. *Goats.* — These all belong to one type; the height at the withers is 30 in. and the live-weight 55 to 88 lbs. They are usually white, seldom and never black; generally pied, particularly white with head, legs and paws down the back red or black; red-headed animals generally have two stripes running from the eyebrows to the nostrils. Ears fairly long, but slightly drooping. Sexual dimorphism marked: males have the large and the neck thick, and backwardly curved horns; along the back is usually a strip of silky hair. The females are more slightly built, and have a well shaped udder. The Somalis distinguish two breeds: a long-eared one for milk and a short-eared one for meat production.

V. *Sheep.* — These, like the goats, all belong to one type. The height at withers is 26 to 28 in. and the live-weight 55 to 88 lbs. Body white, head generally black, but not infrequently red, or white like the rest of the body. Face strongly dished; small horns sometimes occur in the ewes but the ewes are always without them; ears long and drooping. Somali sheep has no wool, and is a fat-rumped species belonging to the group of *Ovis steatopigia* or *ecaudata*.

1. *Donkeys.* — These are descended from the Somali wild breed (*Equus asinus somali*) and are much like the Abyssinians. They are slate-grey and 9.2 to 11 hands high. Head heavy, face dished; ears smaller than in the European donkey. Herds of donkeys are very little kept.

*Horses* are of very secondary importance; as there are no horses, all imported from Eritrea and Abyssinia.

There are very few *ostriches*, *fowls* or *bees*.

II. *Methods of stock-keeping and rearing.* — In the neighbourhood of the coast where there is a constant market for milk and meat, a certain number of cattle are kept stationary; during the day they graze near the village but at night are shut up in enclosures called *zeribe*; in the dry season they sometimes get a little fodder. Otherwise the herds migrate from place to place according to the condition of the pastures.

The Somalis make some attempt at selecting their bulls; only the finest are bred, and eventually those producing good daughters are kept on as

sires. On the other hand all heifers are put to the bull, the reason being that milk and veal are the chief foods of the natives. Bulls come into use at  $2\frac{1}{2}$  or 3 years, while the heifers are put to them at 2 to 3 years.

The calves are weaned at 4 or 5 months, which is decidedly too early, especially as their dams are also milked.

The Somalis have no knowledge of hay-making. When the rivers springs dry up, they dig wells for watering the cattle.

VIII. *The economic value of the stock and its products.*—The value of the stock to the natives depends chiefly upon its milk and meat products. The camel is prized for both these reasons, and also for the work it performs. The daily milk yield of a fairly good cow is about 5 quarts, and a she-camel will give this amount besides what the calf takes. The price of milch animals depends on their yield; a good cow fetches from £3 to £5; a very good milch camel from £4 to £5. Cow's milk is sold at 9d a gal, and camel's milk at  $4\frac{1}{2}$  d. Superfluous milk is made into butter, and the skim milk are favourite foods; the price of butter is about 8d a lb. Most of the butter exported goes to Arabia and Zanzibar. The amount exported has fallen from 500 000 lbs. in 1905-06 to 145 000 lbs. in 1911-12.

The meat production, although chiefly destined for home consumption is already considerable. The natives like to turn to account all other useless animals by slaughtering them for food. The Macien breed is most suitable for fattening owing to its early maturity. The price of a fat ox for the butcher varies with the weather and the diseases prevalent. At present, a good fat ox fetches 19 s to 35 s, while the price of an average is 6 s to 8 s.

The price of meat continually varies with the price of the animal slaughtered; at Jumbo and other coast towns beef costs about 1 s  $\frac{3}{4}$  a lb, and at Gelib only a little over 1d per lb. A pound of mutton costs 3 s at the first-named places. The entire trade in meat and animals in the slaughter-house is a monopoly of the Arabs, Indians and natives, who ship the superfluous cattle to Aden, Mombasa and Zanzibar. Table I shows the importance of the export trade in animals for the slaughter-house from 1905 to 1912.

TABLE I.

Year	Cattle		Sheep and Goats	
	Number of head	Value £	Number of head	Value £
1905-1906. . . . .	1 751	2 602	10 272	23
1906-1907. . . . .	1 727	2 643	9 157	16
1907-1908. . . . .	3 295	2 600	7 733	17
1908-1909. . . . .	1 959	3 758	8 280	19
1909-1910. . . . .	1 507	2 678	7 361	18
1910-1911. . . . .	1 694	4 356	7 642	21
1911-1912. . . . .	1 943	3 896	7 113	19

animals are little used for work, except camels. Only one or two hump-camels are exported annually, at from 47s to 55s per head. More important articles of export than draught animals are hides, of which the following numbers were exported between 1905 and 1912:

Ox hides	to the	value of £ 18 061
Camel skins	" " "	" £ 729
Sheep and goat skins	" " "	" £ 10 735

The value of the ostrich feathers annually exported amounts to some hundreds of £.

*IX. Encouragement given by the Government to stock-breeding.*—The Government has founded an inoculation station where animals are inoculated in order to protect them from the more dangerous diseases. Up to the present, many thousands of cattle have been successfully treated, to the great satisfaction of the natives. Further, the Government has issued concessions for the protection of grazing concessions (extending over 10,000 sq. miles) and the use of pastures. At Merca, a Stock-breeding Station (Stazione sperimentale d'incrocio e di selezione) has recently been established; it has already been supplied with different native breeds of cattle, and has taken upon itself the task of finding out the best breeds, and the most suitable breeding methods. By a Decree of September 12, 1912, a department was instituted in the local colonial administration to take charge of stock-breeding (Dipartimento dei servizi zootecnici).

*Stock breeders' tasks.*—According to the writer, the chief aim of the stock breeder in Southern Italian Somaliland should be the production of stock for exportation to Italy. This is impossible at present, for the condition requisite for obtaining a large supply of cattle are wanting. If, however, certain measures were carried out, the Colony would easily be able to make up the deficiency in the meat supply of the Motherland. Such measures would include:

1) The improvement of the breeds of cattle by means of selection, methodical crossing, and the changing of the grazing methods of the natives.

2) The establishing, in one of the coast towns of the Colony, of a stock market with large capital, which would be in a position to take over the export and meat trade.

3) The improvement of the communication with Italy and the protection of the ships with cold-storage chambers for meat.

The Government, on its side, must take effective measures for the control of diseases. This will be best done by turning the Inoculation Station into a modern institute for serum preparation, and making a quarantine station on the coast. In addition, the writer requires that the Government should create a bureau of information on stock breeding and an experimental stock farm, mainly for the assistance of the Italian colonists, who are still few in number.

Lastly, the writer counsels the acquisition of only large ranches, say 10,000 acres, which should be devoted to meat production. According to



careful calculations, such a farm, after a few years, could supply and to the meat market at a high profit 400 head of cattle and 1000 lambs. The production-cost per 100 lbs. of meat would be about 22s 9d, the relatively little.

358 - **The Condition of the Breeders' Associations in Germany in 1912.** - K. OSKAR in *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Landwirtschafts-Gesellschaft*, Year 28, No. 1, pp. 687-690. Berlin, December 20, 1913.

The following tabular summary gives the objects and number of Breeders' Associations in Germany, the number of registered animals, the numerical increase (+), or decrease (-), for the year 1912.

TABLE I.

Breeders' Associations for:	Number of Associations	Animals registered	Increase (+) or decrease (-) in the number of 1912 as compared with preceding year
Horses . . . . .	246	65 187	+ 15
Cattle . . . . .	1 627	410 953	+ 128
Sheep . . . . .	9	4 542	- 1
Pigs . . . . .	171	19 729	+ 14
Goats . . . . .	916	55 108	+ 78
Total . . .	2 969		

In comparison with the preceding year, 1912 shows an increase of associations, of which 16 are devoted to horses, 45 to cattle, 1 to sheep and 235 to goats; the pig-breeding associations have decreased by 4.

The largest number of registered horses is to be found in Hanover where 9 658 head are entered. Schleswig-Holstein takes the lead as regards cattle, with 54 362 registered, while Brandenburg heads the list for sheep with 3 040 and Hanover for both pigs and goats, with 6 916 and 2 respectively.

The registered animals all belonged to the following breeds:

TABLE II.

Division and Breed.	Number of Animals												
Horses . . . . .	<table> <tr> <td>German Thoroughbreds . . . . .</td><td> <table> <tr> <td>stallions . . . . .</td><td></td></tr> <tr> <td>mares . . . . .</td><td></td></tr> </table> </td></tr> <tr> <td>Draught horses . . . . .</td><td> <table> <tr> <td>stallions . . . . .</td><td></td></tr> <tr> <td>mares . . . . .</td><td></td></tr> </table> </td></tr> </table>	German Thoroughbreds . . . . .	<table> <tr> <td>stallions . . . . .</td><td></td></tr> <tr> <td>mares . . . . .</td><td></td></tr> </table>	stallions . . . . .		mares . . . . .		Draught horses . . . . .	<table> <tr> <td>stallions . . . . .</td><td></td></tr> <tr> <td>mares . . . . .</td><td></td></tr> </table>	stallions . . . . .		mares . . . . .	
German Thoroughbreds . . . . .	<table> <tr> <td>stallions . . . . .</td><td></td></tr> <tr> <td>mares . . . . .</td><td></td></tr> </table>	stallions . . . . .		mares . . . . .									
stallions . . . . .													
mares . . . . .													
Draught horses . . . . .	<table> <tr> <td>stallions . . . . .</td><td></td></tr> <tr> <td>mares . . . . .</td><td></td></tr> </table>	stallions . . . . .		mares . . . . .									
stallions . . . . .													
mares . . . . .													

Division  
and Breed.Number  
of Animals.

.....	{ Mountain cattle . . . . .	bulls . . . . .	10 297
		cows . . . . .	118 380
		heifers . . . . .	14 325
.....	{ Lowland cattle (including Short-horns) . . . . .	bulls . . . . .	14 212
		cows . . . . .	239 545
		heifers . . . . .	14 194
.....	{ German Improved pigs . . . . .	boars . . . . .	333
		sows . . . . .	1 856
.....	{ unimproved native pigs . . . . .	boars . . . . .	94
		sows . . . . .	340
.....	{ improved native pigs . . . . .	boars . . . . .	2 974
		sows . . . . .	13 817
.....	{ other breeds . . . . .	boars . . . . .	42
		sows . . . . .	273
.....	{ White Saane breed . . . . .	males . . . . .	1 942
		females . . . . .	31 596
.....	{ Coloured breeds . . . . .	males . . . . .	597
		females . . . . .	21 071

**Calf-Feeding with Blatchford's Calf Meal.** — GIULIANI, RENZO in *Annuario* *la Istituzione Agraria Dott. Andrea Ponti*, Vol. II, pp. 37-50. Milan, 1914.

Blatchford's Calf Meal is a greyish red, not very homogeneous meal a pleasant flavour; it contains 45.84 per cent. of nitrogen-free extract or per cent. digestible protein. It is the product of an American firm, is offered as a substitute for milk in rearing calves; 1 lb. of the meal and a gallon of water is regarded as the equivalent of one gallon of milk. The writer has lately carried out a rearing experiment at the Agrarian College at Milan upon five Bergamasco calves from six to twelve months of age, in order to ascertain how far this substitute can actually replace milk. The animals were, for this purpose, divided into two lots; Lot I consisted of two calves, and Lot II of three. The calves were fed as follows:

Period	Lot I	Lot II
first	milk	milk
second	milk + meal	milk + meal
third	meal	milk (2 calves); milk + meal (1 calf).

In lot I, 1 lb. of meal in a gallon of water was substituted for a gallon of milk, while in lot II the amount was 2 lbs. of meal in a gallon of water. In the third period, the experimenter had intended to entirely replace milk (also in the case of lot II), but already at the close of the second period the calves refused the food, so that two of the animals were again given milk while the third was fed as before. The rations were always measured according to the appetite and the live weight of the calves. The experiment lasted 57 days in the case of lot I and 90 days in that of lot II.

Results: the health of all the animals was very good throughout the first, or milk, period. The same may also be said regarding the first part of the second, or mixed food, period. But the more milk was subsequently replaced, the greater the loss of appetite shown by the animals. The calves of lot I only readily took up to 21 oz. of meal, and those of lot II refused to eat more than 28 oz. In the third, or meal, period the appetite of the calves of lot I decreased so much, that it was necessary to change the ration after a few days to prevent death. It was found impossible to substitute meal entirely for milk in the case of lot II. During the time that the calves were fed on meal, the calves were low-spirited and out of sorts and suffered from attacks of shivering and diarrhoea. The urine, and faeces were evacuated in larger amounts than usual; the faeces were always coloured and contained particles of undigested meal. If the animals were again given milk, they regained their usual appearance after a few days. In the case of both lots, the live weight decreased with the increase of the meal ration.

The results of the experiment lead to the conclusion that Blatchford's Calf Meal cannot entirely replace milk, either from the physiological or the economic point of view. Physiologically, though not economically it can be used with success under some circumstances as a partial substitute for milk.

360 - **Studies of the Irish Kerry Cow.** — FUNDWALL, E. in *Mitteilungen der k. k. wirtschaftlichen Lehrkanäle der k. k. Hochschule für Bodenkultur in Wien*, Vol. 2, pp. 331-374. Vienna, November 29, 1913.

The writer first gives a detailed description of the climate and soil of Ireland, and then speaks of the distribution, feeding, management, breed and performance of the Kerry cow. He then proceeds to describe the latter, and subsequently gives the measurements of 19 typical skulls, comparing the measurements with those of the skulls of the red Breton and Polish breeds. In the last chapter, the writer gives a summary of the history of the Kerry cattle.

The study of the skull and body measurements of the latter reveals their almost complete agreement, in these respects, with the *brachycephalic* red Breton and Polish breeds. The *brachyceros* characters were far more marked in most of the Kerry skulls examined than were the *primigenic* characters. The latter characters were generally only recognizable in the formation of the forehead, the shape of the nasal and lachrymal bones, and that of the temporal fossae.

The conclusion to be drawn is that the Kerry cattle are very nearly equal to the red Breton and Polish breeds, and consequently, like these, belong either to the *primigenius* or the *brachycephalus* (Werner) but should be included in the *brachyceros* group.

**The Distribution of the Wild Sheep in relation to Watersheds.** - CHATELAIN, RUD. in *A. Petermann's Mitteilungen aus Justus Perthes' Geographisches Institut*, Year 60, February Number, pp. 70-72. Gotha, 1914.

The writer shows that the distribution of the 50 forms of wild sheep in the Holarctic region is largely according to river-basins, watersheds and the limits between the areas of neighbouring forms.

**Pig Feeding Experiments.** - MEYER, G. and FINK, E. in *Sonderabdruck aus Mitteilungen der Vereinigung Deutschen Schweinezüchter*, 6 pages. (undated).

In the year 1913, at the suggestion of the "Vereinigung Deutscher Schweinezüchter", a ten weeks' feeding experiment with 260 pigs of the improved local breed, weighing uniformly about 148.5 lbs., was conducted, with the chief object of judging the relative value of dry and moist feeding (1). The pigs, which were fed according to their appetites, were divided into ten lots of twenty each. The dry food was supplied by a Thimann's food automatic feeder; the moist food was given as a stiff paste.

The results of the first eight lots, in which four different mixtures of food were compared with each other, are shown in Table I.

In this table only the cost of the food is considered; all the other factors, such as cost of management, rent of sties, as well as the value of the manure saved, have been omitted.

TABLE I.

Food given	Fed moist				Fed dry			
	Increase	Consumption of food	Cost of food	Cost of 1 lb. of increase	Increase	Consumption of food	Cost of food	Cost of 1 lb. of increase
	per day, per pig				per day, per pig			
	lb.	lb.	d	d	lb	lb	d	d
(*) $\frac{1}{3}$ barley								
$\frac{1}{4}$ potato flakes								
and meal . . . .	0.93	4.27	3.6	3.0	1.03	4.95	4.2	4.1
groats, Fattening								
and blood food .	0.96	4.87	4.1	4.2	0.96	5.13	4.3	4.5
groats, blood meal	0.99	4.81	3.9	4.1	0.91	5.03	4.2	4.6
groats, fish meal	0.89	4.85	3.9	4.4	1.00	5.74	4.8	4.8
Average . . .	0.94	4.66	3.8	4.1	0.97	5.21	4.3	4.5

preparation of maize.

With the dry food, the pound of increase of live weight costs a more than with the moist food. On examining the records of the several weeks it is found that in some weeks dry feeding was more advantageous and in others moist. The final result is not therefore absolutely able, as it would have varied had the experiment been stopped at any date. Nevertheless it may be stated that the two ways of feeding cost about the same. As for the mixtures of food, the writers observe that the mixture seemed to suit the pigs particularly well, though the others caused a normal development of the animals.

Table II contains the results of the five remaining lots, in which different food mixtures were compared. The first four mixtures were moist and the fifth dry.

TABLE II.

Food given	Increase	Consumption of food	Cost of food	Cost of increase of live weight
	per day and per pig			
	lb	lb	d	
Axa and blood meal. . . . .	0.63	4.22	3.6	5
$\frac{1}{8}$ Axa, $\frac{1}{2}$ barley groats + blood meal. . . . .	1.42	5.19	4.3	4
$\frac{1}{8}$ Axa, $\frac{1}{8}$ barley groats + blood meal. . . . .	0.98	5.06	4.2	4
$\frac{1}{4}$ Axa, $\frac{1}{4}$ barley groats, $\frac{1}{2}$ potato flakes + blood meal. . . . .	0.93	4.42	3.7	4
Barley groats and dry yeast. . . . .	1.14	5.41	4.4	3

The mixture of Axa + bloodmeal was not a great success; the pigs did not seem to relish it much and remained inferior to the others. In diminishing the amount of Axa fed, the animals showed more appetite. Regarding the other mixtures, it is to be noted that potato flakes always produced after a short time a feeling of satiety, and that dried yeast, if at first not willingly taken, proved a good and wholesome food.

At the butcher's test no difference could be detected between the flesh of the pigs that had been fed dry food and the flesh of the others. Too much Axa food made the fat softer and slightly yellowish.

363 - **Early Identification of Good Hens.** — WILSON, J. (Royal College of Veterinary Surgeons, Dublin) in *Journal of the Department of Agriculture and Technical Instruction for Ireland*, Vol. XIV, No. 2, p. 240. Dublin, January 1914.

An important observation has been recorded in connection with an egg-laying competition at the Munster Institute (Cork). It was found that a hen's total egg yield for the year could be predicted from her performance during the first eight or ten weeks of the laying season (November, December, January). Good layers laid about five eggs a week, very



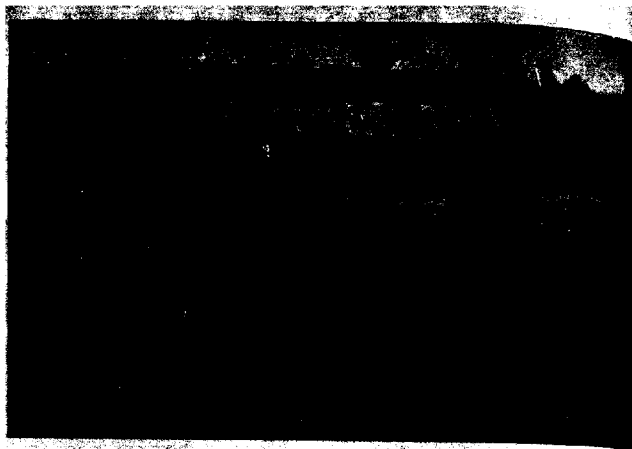


Fig. 1.



two successive blank days, and continued at this rate for eight or ten Medium layers had blanks of several days at a time, or did not continuous steady yield during the same eight or ten weeks, while layers laid very few or no eggs during the period.

## FARM ENGINEERING.

**The Shuman Sun Power Plant.** — *The Implement and Machinery Review*, LXXXIX, No. 467, pp. 1515-1517. London, March 1, 1914.

The direct utilisation of solar energy for the production of mechanical has long presented an interesting problem. One practical solution has been found by Mr. Frank Shuman of Philadelphia, who has been at work upon it for the last seven years. He has now in operation near Egypt, the sun-power irrigation plant shown in the accompanying illustrations.

It consists primarily of five heat absorbers, a 100 HP low-pressure condensing engine and a reciprocating pump. Fig. 1 is a view of one of the heat absorbers and Fig. 2. shows two of them in a tilted position. The absorbers and the boilers are set due north and south on rollers and gears on con-foundation posts, and are slowly turned so as always to face the sun. They are 200 ft. long, and 13 ft. wide at top, and consist of light parabolic sheets set with silvered mirrors which catch and reflect the heat of the sun on the long flat-bottomed boilers suspended in the line of foci of the mirrors. The steam, which is not allowed to rise above one atmosphere pressure, is collected by a 3 1/2 inch pipe running along the whole line, and it is conveyed to the engine by the main steam pipe. After its work the steam in the engine is condensed into water and pumped into the boilers; the danger of clogging the boilers with mud or scale is thus minimized.

The cost of power production by this system is claimed to be equivalent to burning coal at 9s 8d per ton, whilst in Egypt and the Sudan the price of electricity is given as over £ 3 per ton.

**New Rotary Tilling Machine: The "Motoculteur."** — *Les Inventions Illustrées*, Year 17, No. 2, p. 7. Paris, January 20, 1914.

The main feature of this machine is a rotary digger with flexible claws. Its advantages are lightness, great facility of management, and the uniform and complete working of the soil at one operation.

The following are the official returns of crops grown at Grignon on land worked by this machine:

	Total weight	Straw	Grains
	lbs.	lbs.	lbs.
With 178 lbs. of seed per acre	8080	5590	2490
" 107 " " " " "	9150	6650	2500

This machine, destined for vineyards and market gardens, is built by Société de la Motoculture Française in Paris.

AGRICULTURAL  
MACHINERY  
AND  
IMPLEMENTS



366 - **The "Detroit," Rein-Steering Gasoline Tractor.** - *The Implement Machinery Review*, Vol. XXXIX, No. 467, p. 1520. London, March 1, 1914.

Great economy of agricultural labour is effected by several machines; thus some motors and binders have been built, two of which be driven by one man.

Recently the Detroit Tractor Co., Detroit, Michigan, U. S. A., built a tractor which is controlled by the man sitting on the reaper, or whatever implement is being operated, the tractor being driven, team of horses, by reins.

The steering is accomplished by a pull on the right or left steering. A pull on both reins stops the engine. The third rein moves the gears a neutral position to "forward" or "back" and, exceptionally, in country, a fourth rein is used to work the brake.

367 - **Ditch-Excavating Machine.** - *Engineering Record*, Vol. 69, No. 1, January 3, 1914.

The F. C. Austin Drainage Excavator Company of Chicago have a ditching machine which cuts ditches of 5 1/2 feet maximum depth, 5 foot bottom. The sides are cut with a 1:1 slope so that the maximum top width possible is 16ft. The traction is so designed as to permit the machine to turn a complete circle with one wheel stationary. The outfit is worked by a 50 HP gasoline engine. In ground composed of alluvial soil the machine is claimed to have excavated 175 cu. yds. per day. The cost of operation is about \$ 15 per day. The outfit can be operated by one man.

368 - **New Machine for Renovating Grass Lands.** - *Frank in Georgine, La. Forstwirtschaftliche Zeitung*, Year 7, No. 6, p. 33. Königsberg i Pr., January 1, 1914.

Old or thin meadows are sometimes renovated by lightly working the surface with tooth or disk harrows or similar implements and then casting grass seeds over them. Hitherto no implement existed which combined the least injury to the existing turf with the guarantee that the seed cast reached the seed bed.

Such an implement, which may be called a «furrow-drill for grass» has now been constructed and patented in the German Empire. No. 261 242.

The feeding shaft is driven by an endless chain on the hub of the rear wheel. It is thrown into or out of gear by a clutch. The quantity of seed is controlled by a feed regulating device which allows a range of 5 1/2 to 22 lbs. of seed per acre. The furrow-openers and coulters are raised or lowered by a hand lever as in cultivators. The furrow-openers are connected to a strong support, so that, as is shown in fig. 1 (in which *a* is the furrow opener, *b* the coulter), they penetrate to a depth of only 1.2 inch into the soil while the coulters cut 2 to 2 3/4 inches deeper; thus the seed does not descend too deep into the soil and yet the latter is loosened to a greater depth and prepared for the reception of new roots. Experiments have shown that the seed drilled with this machine germinated very well. The drills are situated 5 1/2 inches apart. In some cases where thick sowing is desired the grassland can be drilled a second time cross-wise to the first drilling.

According to the depth of the work done, two or three medium horses required to draw the machine, and 10 to 12 acres can be sown in

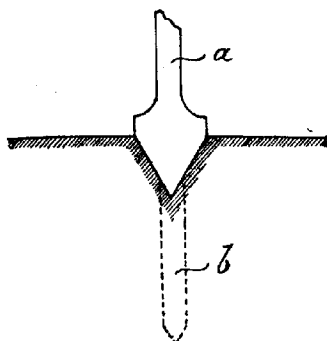


Fig. 1.

Grassland renovator. — Furrow-opener.

hours. Compared with other methods of renovating grasslands this implement saves much labour and seed.

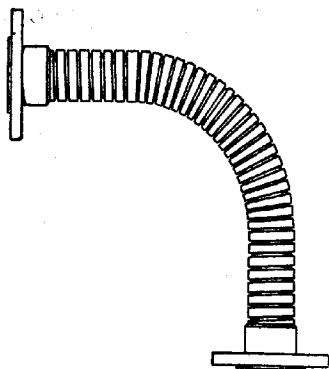
The machine is built and sold by the Cooperative Machine Association Königsberg.

**A New Appliance for Elevating Grain and Granular Goods.** — GREINER, W. in *Zeitschrift des Vereines Deutscher Ingenieure*, Vol. 58, No. 4, p. 154. Berlin, January 24, 1914.

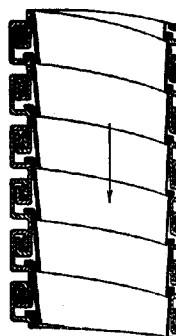
The new flexible metal tubing invented by Jacob Bros., of Zwickau i. S., differs essentially from the metal tubing hitherto used; the latter cannot be used everywhere because its inside presents depressions or grooves in which some of the stuff conveyed lodges, and thus increases the resistance to the passage of the bulk of the same.

This new tubing is formed by two special steel or bronze bands wound spirally and forming an outer and an inner pipe. The inside of the latter is a succession of overlapping smooth surfaces. As packing, an asbestos cord is wound round the tube. According to experiments, this tube allows the passage of about 30 per cent. more grain than the old types in the same size, and its duration is four to six times greater. The various lengths of tubing can be joined to each other by flanges or conical couplings. The tubing is manufactured in various sizes, the largest reaching 20 inches in diameter. For elevating grain or the like from the holds of ships it is made especially light so as to be very flexible.

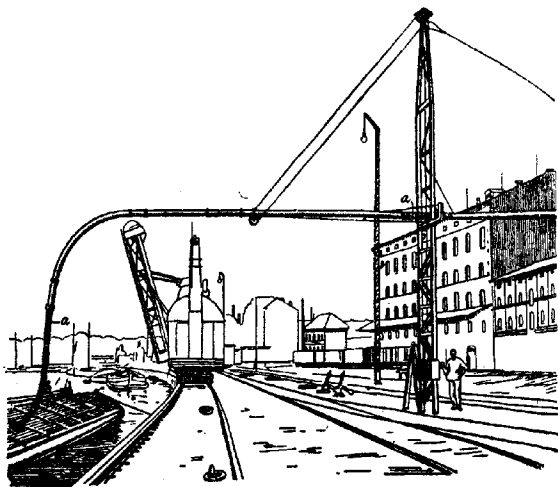
Figure 1 shows a side view of a piece of tube, Fig. 2 a section and Fig. 3 the tubing at work.



*Fig. 1.*



*Fig. 2.*



*Fig. 3.*

Grain elevator.

**Process and Apparatus for the Extraction of Sugarcane Juice.** —  
MUGELIER, O. in *La Sucrierie indigène et coloniale*, Year 49, No. 1, pp. 3-7 +  
figs. Paris, January 7, 1914; and Patent N. 549748.

The writer has invented a process and an apparatus for the improved  
action of sugarcane juice by means of mills. The invention consists of :  
1. A process of extraction, the characteristic feature of which is that  
bagasse is first treated by steam (preferably in a chamber allowing, of

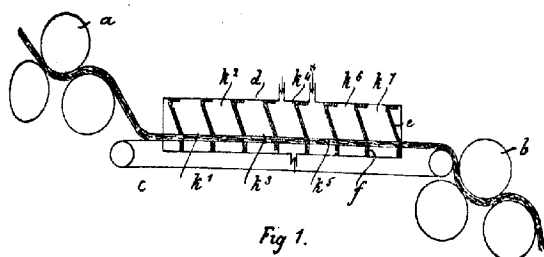


Fig 1.

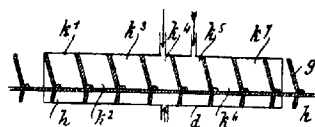


Fig 2.

Apparatus for the extraction of sugar-cane juice.

tain pressure above that of the atmosphere so as to attain the temperature required to burst the cells of the outside layers of the cane and of hard knots), and then, in another chamber, supplied with the quantity of diffusion liquid that is still necessary.

2. An apparatus for carrying out the process, the principle of which is that the bagasse is conveyed between two pressings through a chamber which is as air-tight as possible.

3. A detail of the apparatus consisting in placing before and behind the principal compartments one or more compartments in which the steam escapes may condense upon the bagasse. This is done to avoid the loss of steam due to the chamber not being sufficiently air-tight.

The accompanying figures show one form of the chamber consisting of principal compartments  $k^1$  to  $k^7$ ;  $a$  and  $b$  are sets of rollers,  $c$  is an endless

canvas conveyor or similar device for carrying the bagasse through channel-shaped vessel *d*. In order to obtain approximately air-tight chambers, shutters or partitions (*e*, *f*, fig. 1; *g*, *h*, fig. 2) are used; they be rendered more air-tight by rubber strips or other similar material. In fig. 1 the partitions (*e* and *f*) are borne by the vessel *d*, while in fig. 2 (*g* and *h*) are carried by the endless conveyor and rub against the sides.

Steam is introduced into the chamber *k*<sup>4</sup>, where it warms the bag and penetrates into it; part of the steam is condensed and part escapes the neighbouring compartments *k*<sup>3</sup> to *k*<sup>1</sup> and *k*<sup>5</sup> to *k*<sup>7</sup>. In the 10 it comes in contact with the cold bagasse, which it warms, while steam which gets into compartments *k*<sup>5</sup> and *k*<sup>7</sup> is condensed by imbibition liquid which is introduced into *k*<sup>6</sup> and which is prefer already strongly heated; this liquid, together with the condensed st causes the sugar to diffuse out.

371 - Simon's "Star" Sack Cleaner. — *The Implement and Machinery* 1  
Vol. XXXIX, No. 465, p. 1211. London, January 1, 1914.

Sacks being employed in vast numbers, some wholesale mecha method of cleaning them is often required, and in such cases the Star Cleaner, shown in the accompanying figure (made by Messrs. Henry S. Ltd., Manchester) appears to be invaluable. The sacks, 100, 200 or 300 a time according to the size of the machine, have simply to be thrown the revolving chamber. The sacks are not fixed or held in any way, are tumbled about inside the drum, and after half an hour are cle unless caked inside, in which case they require turning. The dust and leave the machine through a wire screen round the drum.

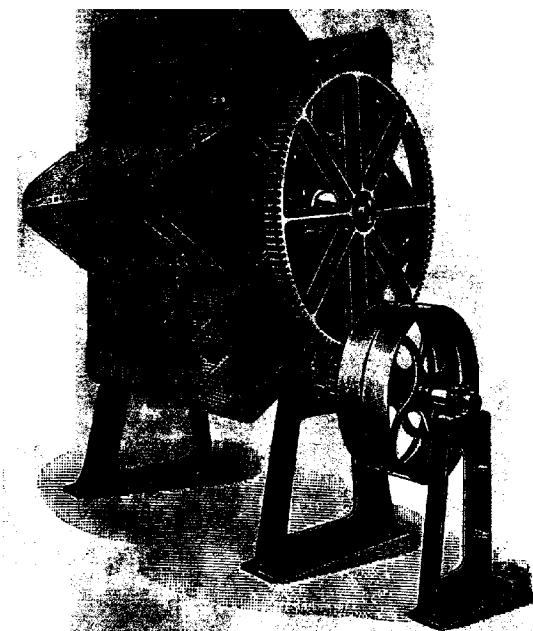
These cleaners have been adopted by many large flour mills and establishments which use sacks. They are built in three sizes. The ler of the machines are 5, 7 and 9 feet respectively. The gross weights ar 60 and 70 cwt. The width and height of the machines are the sam each size, namely 8ft. 6 in. by 10 ft. 7 in.

372 - A New Cattle Cart. — *Deutsche Schlacht- und Viehholzzeitung*, Year 14, 1  
p. 68. Berlin, February 1, 1914.

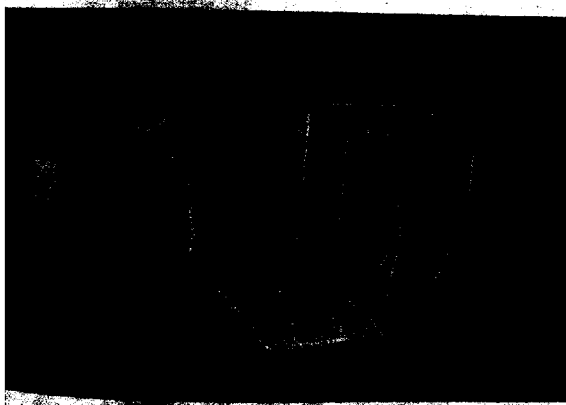
The cattle cart shown in the accompanying figure is so constr that its back can be let down so as to form a bridge for loading or unloa cattle. In the same way the two front halves of the sides of the truel be let down as bridges; these bridges can also be placed in the doorway railway cattle truck, so that the animals can go straight in from the

373 - Mechanical Requisites in Cyprus — *The Implement and Machinery* 1  
Vol. XXXIX, No. 467, p. 1500. London, March 1, 1914.

The tillage implements used in Cyprus have hitherto been of the primitive type. The Agricultural Department of Cyprus has been try to introduce modern appliances by practically giving implements to some; ers or by hiring out machines under easy conditions. As soon as growers were able to judge of the value of new farm requisites, the De ment withdrew from the market and left the trade to makers and at As a result of this policy the imports of these articles have grown 10



Wheeler's "Star" sack cleaner.





in 1912 they amounted to £ 1175. The bulk of the trade is in English  
 ds, but ploughs have been shipped from Russia and other implements  
 in Germany and Austria. Some reapers and binders and threshing machines  
 e been introduced, and wind engines are employed freely for irrigation  
 poses. On the whole the country offers good promise for the future.

**Review of Patents.**

*Tillage implements and machines.*

- 14 (Austria). Adjusting device for fore-carriages of cultivators and the like.
- 1 (Austria). Hoeling apparatus for agricultural motors.
- 3 (Austria). Appliance for increasing the adhesion of driving wheels in ploughing machines.
- 15 (Austria). Steering gear for ploughing machines with steering wheel.
- 79 (Belgium). Process for treating sandy and dry soils previous to cultivation.
- 20 (Belgium). Regulator for inclination of simple and double Belgian ploughs.
- 140 (Belgium). Handle attachment which can be applied to double Belgian ploughs.
- 48 (France). Planting and hoeing machine.
- 172 (France). Arrangement for shifting laterally the beams and shares of ploughs.
- 146 (France). Improvements in tilling machines.
- 167 (France). Motor plough.
- 183 (France). Cultivator.
- 112 (France). Improvement in double and single ploughs applicable to revolving or fixed beams.
- 117 (Germany). Motor plough with cleated wheels.
- 117 (Germany). Wheel with adjustable cleats for agricultural motor machines.
- 119 (Germany). Motor plough.
- 102 (Germany). Multiple-furrow gang ploughs.
- 193 (Germany). Cable with laterally adjustable rollers for motor balance-ploughs.
- 321 (Germany). Motor plough with rear steering wheel.
- 113 (Germany). Wheel with shovel cleats for motorcar for agricultural machines.
- 39 (United Kingdom). Land levelling appliance.
- 5427 (United States). Plough attachment.
- 5449 (United States). Attachment for cultivators.
- 5761 (United States). Cultivator.
- 5860 (United States). Gang plough.

*Manure distributors.*

- 14 (Austria). Device for regulating the quantity of manure spread by manure spreaders.
- 394 (Germany). Manure spreader.
- 863 (Germany). Manure spreader.
- 734 (Germany). Farmyard manure spreader.
- 801 (Germany). Nitrate of soda spreader.

*Drills, sowing machines and planters.*

- 569 (France). Change of speed for drills.
- 659 (Germany). Combined drilling and dibbling wheel.
- 6511 (United States). Corn planter.
- 7010 (United States). Cotton planter.

*Mowers, reapers and harvesters.*

- 372 (France). Attachment for raising the ears in harvesters and similar machines.
- 380 (France). Mower.
- 365 (France). Automatic mower.
- 353 (Germany). Three-wheeled sheaf binder.



- 24 872 (Germany). Harvesting machine.  
 25 152 (United Kingdom). Reaping or mowing machine.  
*Machines for lifting root crops.*  
 64 050 (Austria). Potato harvester.  
 64 300 (Austria). Potato harvester.  
 262 259 (Belgium). Apparatus for topping beets.  
 262 271 (Belgium). Device for automatic raising and lowering of beet lifters.  
 261 789 (Belgium). Device for topping, lifting and carting beets, etc., and at the same time ploughing the soil.  
 24 737 (United Kingdom). Potato harvesters.  
 1 086 631 (United States). Beet harvesters.  
 1 086 563 (United Kingdom). Potato harvest machine.  
*Other agricultural machines and implements.*  
 461 113 (France). Appliance for bimetallic sprayers.  
 461 403 (France). Apparatus for removing the upper layer from honey-combs.  
 460 417 (France). Instrument for cutting bunches of grapes.  
 460 659 (France). Forage drier.  
 269 354 (Germany). Hay tedder convertible into swathe rake.  
 269 482 (Germany). Differential steering for fore-carriages.  
 269 573 (Germany). Hummeller.  
 270 841 (Germany). Straw press binder with two pincer-like groups of arms working together.  
 271 753 (Germany). Automatic wire binder for straw presses and the like.  
 25 000 (United Kingdom). Cow milkers.  
 25 063 (United Kingdom). Grinding, crushing and cleaning grain.  
 25 275 (United Kingdom). Fermenting vats.  
 25 279 (United Kingdom). Hedge trimmers.  
 24 595 (United Kingdom). Cooling milk.  
 24 601 (United Kingdom). Separating apples.  
 24 614 (United Kingdom). Cracking nuts, seeds, etc.  
 24 771 (United Kingdom). Protecting orchards from frost.  
 24 816 (United Kingdom). Destroying weeds.  
 1 086 597 (United States). Hay loader.

## RURAL ECONOMICS.

375 - **A Farm Management Survey of Three Representative Areas in Indiana, Illinois and Iowa.** — THOMSON, E. H. and DIXON, H. M. in *Bulletin of the U. S. Department of Agriculture*, No. 41, pp. 42. Washington, January 14, 1914.

In the year 1911 the office of Farm Management of the Bureau of Plant Industry, United States Department of Agriculture, made a farm management survey of 700 farms, the results of which are given and discussed in the present paper. Three districts, one each in Indiana, Illinois and Iowa were selected for the farm management study; in choosing the areas effort was made to have as uniform farm conditions as possible in each region and representative of the agricultural conditions prevailing over a large area. The farms examined were 277 in the first State and 196 in the other two States respectively.

In Illinois and Indiana weather conditions were about the average while in Iowa, owing to a drought in early summer, the results were ab-

per cent below the average. The data were obtained by having trained investigators to visit the farmers personally.

The writers examined first the effect of the form of management, divided the farms into four groups: those operated by the owners, those worked by tenants, those owned by a farmer who rented additional land, and those rented from two or more landlords, they then calculated incomes yielded by these various groups. (See Table I).

The labour income of farmers who operate their own farms is very moderate. For the amount invested the tenant's income is very much lower than that of the farm owner, though the absolute total income of the latter is greater owing to the interest on the large capital. The evidence is unmistakable that the man with small capital should rent rather than buy a farm. The third group, namely of owners who rent additional land, show a better labour income than that of owners; this is explained by the fact that they utilize better their labour and their teams and receive greater returns without any appreciable increase in investment. Calculating the rate of interest on the capital invested in farms operated by owners at 3.5 per cent. instead of 5 per cent., the former being in fact the rate of interest obtained by the owner of rented farms, an average labour income of \$870 to the operator, whether owner or tenant, may be expected. Farms in the three States yield for an average size of 175 acres an average labour income of \$870 and an interest of 3.5 per cent. on the total invested.

The labour income of farmers who run their own farms varies from about \$500 to upwards of \$2000. In order to show that the causes of these great differences depend mostly upon the varying activity of the farmer and less upon the size of the farm and the amount of capital invested, the farms are grouped in Table II according to the labour income they yield, compared with the capital, area, expenses, and rents per acre.

From Table II it will be seen that the largest farms and the greatest totals are in the hands of those farmers who have obtained on the one hand the best results, and on the other the worst.

If on the contrary the capitals of the tenants are compared with their labour income, it appears that almost without exception the tenant's income is in direct proportion to the sum he has invested, while the amount of capital has no connection with the rate of interest on the capital invested by the owner. (See Table III).

In order to study the influence of the size of the farm on the cost of labour, the writers group the 700 farms according to size and calculate for each the cost of labour, the number of draught horses, the crop per horse and the capital invested in machinery. (See Table IV).

On farms of 40 acres and less the cost of labour is over \$10 per crop-acre. On all farms above 120 acres the cost is less than \$6 per crop-acre. These farms also utilize better their horse labour; on farms of 240 acres one horse works two and one-half times as much land as on a 40-acre farm. The same laws which govern the use of farm labour apply

to machinery; thus, while in the smallest farms the value of the machinery is \$5.4 per crop-acre, in the largest it ranges from \$2.15 to \$1.42, labour in the larger farms, in spite of the greater area per unit of lat

TABLE I.

	Operated by owners					
	Indiana	Illinois	Iowa	Average	Indiana	Illinois
Number of farms . . . . .	123	73	77	total 273	83	
Average area . . . . . acres	105	253	176	178	128	2
Average capital . . . . . \$	17 535	51 091	23 193	30 606	17 58	2 8
Receipts . . . . . »	1 876	5 042	2 308	3 076	1 335	2 2
Expenses . . . . . »	689	1 866	858	1 138	492	9
Farm income . . . . . »	1 187	3 176	1 450	1 938	843	1 2
Interest at 5 p. cent . . . . . »	877	2 554	1 159	1 530	88	1
Owner's labour income . . . . . »	310	622	291	408	755	1 1

TABLE II.

Labour income	Number of farms	Average size — acres	Average crop area — acres	Average capital — \$
— \$500 and more . . . . .	26	267	199	46 582
— \$499 to — \$200 . . . . .	23	160	117	25 933
— \$199 to \$0 . . . . .	40	102	77	16 883
\$ 1 to \$ 200 . . . . .	53	120	95	19 753
\$ 201 to \$ 400 . . . . .	34	139	96	20 435
\$ 401 to \$ 600 . . . . .	23	161	118	27 086
\$ 601 to \$ 800 . . . . .	20	184	140	30 158
\$ 801 to \$1000 . . . . .	13	217	160	35 082
\$1001 to \$1500 . . . . .	19	201	169	32 698
\$1501 to \$2000 . . . . .	10	249	179	46 573
over \$2000 . . . . .	12	330	140	55 625

zed with about the same intensity as in the small farms is shown in Table V, in which the relation of the farm to the yield of the various crops is given.

TABLE I.

Landlords				Operated by owners renting additional land			
Indiana	Illinois	Iowa	Average	Indiana	Illinois	Iowa	Average
83	71	93	total 247	56	36	37	total 129
128	202	187	172	—	—	—	105 + 78
18 423	36 479	20 728	25 210	11 321	32 382	17 829	20 510
1 002	1 538	1 014	1 185	1 780	4 279	2 228	2 762
351	213	354	306	742	1 599	887	1 076
651	1 325	660	879	1 038	2 680	1 341	1 688
3.53 %	3.64 %	3.19 %	3.5 %	566	1 619	891	1 025
—	—	—	—	472	1 061	450	665

TABLE II.

		Distribution per acre				
Rank	Supplies	Receipts	Expenses	Farm income	Interest	Labour income
		—	—	—	—	—
		\$	\$	\$	\$	\$
6.7	2.4	10.98	5.97	5.01	8.74	— 3.73
7.4	2.3	12.02	5.92	6.10	8.16	— 2.06
7.7	2.6	12.94	5.53	7.41	8.30	— 0.89
6.7	2.3	14.84	5.70	9.14	8.31	0.83
9.1	2.5	14.98	5.37	9.61	7.42	2.19
8.2	3.0	17.80	5.79	12.01	8.78	3.23
8.9	3.2	17.13	5.16	11.97	8.22	3.75
6.9	2.1	16.77	4.51	12.26	8.14	4.12
8.0	2.4	19.18	5.00	14.18	8.23	5.95
1.7	3.6	25.79	9.60	16.19	9.31	6.88
1.0	2.9	25.46	7.14	18.32	8.46	9.86

TABLE III.

Tenant's capital		Number of farms	Tenant's average capital	Tenant's labour income	Landlord's average capital	Land tax on in- creased per
\$			\$	\$	\$	
Indiana	500 and less . . . . .	5	324	328	9 492	
	501 to 1 000. . . . .	13	750	312	9 940	
	1 001 to 1 500. . . . .	18	1 263	506	12 829	
	1 501 to 2 000. . . . .	19	1 726	765	17 679	
	2 001 to 3 000. . . . .	18	2 381	1 051	22 130	
	3 001 to 4 000. . . . .	8	3 324	1 217	34 904	
	4 001 to 6 000. . . . .	2	4 770	2 322	54 088	
	Total or average. . . .	83	1 758	755	18 425	
Illinois	501 to 1 000. . . . .	4	871	429	10 031	
	1 001 to 1 500. . . . .	10	1 262	614	23 737	
	1 501 to 2 000. . . . .	15	1 733	709	29 703	
	2 001 to 3 000. . . . .	18	2 482	1 054	36 948	
	3 001 to 4 000. . . . .	15	3 493	1 085	42 898	
	4 001 to 6 000. . . . .	4	4 828	1 732	50 950	
	6 000 and over. . . . .	5	9 011	4 117	70 750	
	Total or average. . . .	71	2 867	1 139	36 479	
Iowa	501 to 1 000. . . . .	4	776	272	8 568	
	1 001 to 1 500. . . . .	16	1 288	387	13 808	
	1 501 to 2 000. . . . .	14	1 816	490	16 971	
	2 001 to 4 000. . . . .	30	1 455	639	19 374	
	3 001 to 4 000. . . . .	18	3 428	983	25 027	
	4 001 to 6 000. . . . .	8	4 825	1 334	31 490	
	6 001 and over. . . . .	3	8 303	1 641	50 412	
	Total or average. . . .	93	2 667	716	20 728	
Total or average for the three States.		247	2 419	850	24 482	

TABLE IV.

Area	Number of farms	Average Crop area — acres	Cost of labour per crop-acre	Average number of work horses	Crop area per horse — acres	Value of machinery	
						Total per farm	per crop-acre
less than 40 acres . . .	45	26.4	\$ 10.08	2.8	9.4	\$ 133	\$ 5.04
40 to 80 acres . . .	114	56.7	7.28	3.6	15.7	241	4.25
80 to 120 " . . .	120	86.0	5.57	4.5	19.1	279	3.24
120 to 160 " . . .	130	122.4	4.89	5.8	21.1	345	2.82
160 to 200 " . . .	93	143.4	4.74	6.6	21.7	413	2.88
200 to 240 " . . .	75	184.9	4.69	7.8	23.7	452	2.44
240 to 280 " . . .	35	211.2	4.40	8.4	25.1	718	3.40
280 to 320 " . . .	37	233.8	3.98	9.5	24.6	561	2.40
320 to 400 " . . .	30	298.0	3.88	10.8	27.6	747	2.51
400 to 500 " . . .	12	368.6	3.88	13.1	28.1	690	1.87
500 to 720 " . . .	5	555.4	4.41	19.4	28.6	790	1.42
720 to 1250 " . . .	4	612.0	5.29	19.0	32.2	1 313	2.15
average . . .	700	142.8	4.63	—	—	383	2.69

All tillable land except permanent pasture.

TABLE V.

Number of farms — acres	Indiana				Illinois				Iowa			
	Number of farms	Yield per acre (bushels)			Number of farms	Yield per acre (bushels)			Number of farms	Yield per acre (bushels)		
		Maize	Oats	Wheat		Maize	Oats	Wheat		Maize	Oats	Wheat
less than 50 . . . . .	92	50.2	44.4	19.0	12	60.4	43.0	16.0	26	33.2	32.0	—
50 to 100 . . . . .	75	52.9	47.5	19.2	42	52.3	37.5	15.2	73	36.3	33.0	—
100 to 200 . . . . .	39	52.8	47.0	19.4	70	52.4	39.7	15.8	71	37.9	33.9	—
over 200 . . . . .	—	—	—	—	20	55.6	40.5	17.8	—	—	—	—
all or average	206	52.1	46.6	19.3	144	53.3	39.3	16.5	170	37.0	33.5	—

In order to study the effect of the different type of farming on the soil, both the farms run by their owners and those rented are divided into crop farms, and live-stock farms, according to the prevalence of raising or raising live stock, and the labour income is recorded. (See Table VI).

TABLE VI.

Operated by:	State	Live stock farms					Crop farms			
		Number of farms	Area acres	Permanent pasture acres	Average capital \$	Labour income \$	Number of farms	Area acres	Permanent pasture acres	Average capital \$
Owners	Indiana . . .	95	103.2	5.6	17,493	348	28	113.0	2.0	17,981
	Illinois . . .	32	284.2	66.3	58,487	1,588	41	229.4	24.4	45,319
	Iowa . . . . .	67	181.2	40.1	23,775	329	10	140.9	17.1	19,796
	Total or average . . . .	194	189.5	37.3	33,222	755	79	161.1	14.5	27,321
Tenants	Indiana . . .	46	124	4	19,623	589	37	134	4	20,879
	Illinois . . .	13	198	30	42,087	1,066	58	204	12	39,731
	Iowa . . . . .	58	179	37	23,238	496	35	199	30	23,664
	Total or average . . . .	117	167	24	28,316	717	130	179	15.3	27,751

TABLE VII.

Operated by:	State	Live-stock farms				Crop farms		
		Number of farms	Yield per acre (bushels)			Number of farms	Yield per acre (bu)	
			Maize	Oats	Wheat		Maize	Oats
Owners	Indiana . . .	95	52	47	20	28	51	49
	Illinois . . .	32	60	43	17	41	51	36
	Iowa . . . . .	67	37	35	20	10	42	35
	Total or average . . . .	194	50	42	19	79	48	40
Tenants	Indiana . . .	46	53	45	19	37	51	46
	Illinois . . .	13	59	42	15	58	51	39
	Iowa . . . . .	58	35	31	17	35	37	34
	Total or average . . . .	117	49	39.3	17	130	46	39.6

The live stock farms, both those operated by the owners and those rented, yield a higher income than the crop farms. This is due primarily to two reasons: 1) That crop products, especially maize, fetch a high price when fed to stock and converted into animal products than if sold

market; 2) the live-stock man utilizes his labour throughout the year, which the crop farmers do not.

It is commonly supposed that the live-stock farmers make greater profits owing to much better crop yields. That such is not the case is shown by Table VII.

Of the 247 farms operated by tenants, 58 were held on the cash-rent system and 189 on the share-rent system. A comparison of the income of the tenant and of the owner with both these forms of rental is shown in Table VIII.

TABLE VIII.

State	Cash-rent system					Share-rent system				
	Number of farms	Tenant's capital	Tenant's labour income	Landlord's capital	Returns of capital invested, per cent	Number of farms	Tenant's capital	Tenant's labour income	Landlord's capital	Returns on capital invested, per cent
		\$	\$	\$			\$	\$	\$	
.....	14	2 272	864	14 968	3.42	69	1 654	733	19 126	3.55
.....	18	3 118	1 440	28 771	2.50	54	2 788	1 044	38 906	3.89
.....	27	2 942	689	19 114	2.37	66	2 555	727	21 388	3.49
or average	58	2 777	998	20 951	2.76	189	2 332	835	26 473	3.64

Those who leased their farms on a cash basis received a much lower return than those on a share basis, as the risks are taken in the latter case by the tenant. From the tenant's point of view, in good years the cash rent is the most profitable, while in bad years the share-rent system is more profitable. In the State of Iowa, in the year for which the records were available, owing to unfavorable weather conditions the crops were about 20 per cent below normal, and the cash-rent tenants made less than those on the share basis.

The writers lastly study the connection between the age and education of the farmer and his profits. They find that, especially among the older farmers are the least successful. This is explained by the fact that the younger and more capable tenants soon acquire sufficient capital to become owners, whilst the least capable are never able to save enough money to buy a farm; besides, landlords with good farms will not let their land to them, and they are compelled to take the least fertile farms in the neighbourhood.

As for education, the investigations point to the fact that everywhere, even with the best training made the largest incomes.

**Illerian Grazing Farms.** — WEITZ, G. in *Archiv für exakte Wirtschaftsforschung*, I Supplement, 237 pp. Jena, 1913.

The writer gives in 13 complete descriptions a review of the natural and economic conditions of the management and arrangement, as well



Grazing farm	Year	Area of farm acres	Extent of pasture acres	Kind of stock (1)	Average number of grazing days	Increase of weight per head of large stock (2)	Head of large stock per acre for 150 days grazing	Produce per acre £ d s	Expense per acre £ s d
XI (3)	1908	117.1	117.1	90 Y	117	2.82	0.352	2 5 1	3 2 8
"	1909	"	"	168 Y	142	2.23	0.737	4 8 1	3 7 11
"	1910	"	"	179 Y	119.6	2.28	1.676	4 2 6	3 7 2
XII (3)	1910	215.4	215.4	286 A 21 F	139	2.26	0.78	4 12 6	1 17 3
"	1911	"	"	341 A 18 F	107	2.04	0.51	2 15 6	1 15 4
II	1906	667	52	46 A 7 F	175	2.60	0.72	4 5 8	1 0 6
"	1907	"	52	40 A	164	1.90	0.65	3 5 6	1 7 7
"	1908	"	47	53 C	121	—	0.91	4 7 3	1 19 0
"	1909	"	47	50 C 3 F	144	—	1.08	6 7 0	1 18 2
"	1910	"	62	53 C	143	—	0.83	4 15 11	2 1 2
VII	1910	840	68	Varying:	140	1.68	0.62	4 7 9	2 4 10
VIII	1909	840	29.5	C, Y	113	2.10	1.41	7 11 10	2 3 2
"	1910	"	"	H, F	79	—	1.03	—	1 17 6
V	1908	844.6	29.5	Mostly Y.	140	3.57	0.97	6 14 9	3 2 5
"	1909	"	"	also	190	2.33	1.13	7 1 4	2 14 5
"	1910	"	"	F, C	197	1.37	1.62	5 19 9	2 10 7
"	1911	"	"	A, B	190	1.43	1.40	5 6 9	3 2 6
VI	1910	1188	43.2	62 Y 2 F	153.5	2.44	0.96	6 2 9	1 12 2
X	1909	1218	84.5	50 Y	143.6	2.42	0.30	1 18 4	1 11 9
"	1910	"	131	140 Y	146.2	1.44	0.45	1 15 0	2 6 0
XIII (3)	1910	61.0	61.0	84 Y 7 F	104	1.45	0.66	2 14 1	0 14 5
"	1911	"	"	83 Y 13 F	118	1.62	0.77	3 7 2	0 14 8

- (1) Abbreviations in this column: Y = young cattle, A = cattle, F = foals, C = cows, H = horses.  
 (2) One head of large stock = 1000 lbs. live-weight.  
 (3) XI, XII and XIII are cooperative pastures.

Value of live stock  £ s d	Total value per acre  £ s d	Interest by net returns  %	Cost of production		Value of farm per acre  £ s d	Net returns  £ s d	Gross returns  £ s d	Interest on value of farm by net returns  %
			of 1 lb. live weight	of 1 gal. of milk				
			(Interest 4% on capital invested)  d d			of whole farm per acre  £ s d		
2 16 3	30 7 9	—	9	—	30 7 9	0 17 7	2 5 1	—
5 18 0	33 9 6	3.10	5	—	33 9 6	1 0 2	4 8 1	3.10
5 8 6	33 0 0	2.32	5 ¾	—	33 0 0	0 15 4	4 2 6	2.32
6 2 9	39 9 9	7.60	3	—	39 9 9	2 15 3	4 12 6	7.60
5 11 0	38 18 0	3.00	5	—	38 18 0	1 0 2	2 15 6	3.00
5 15 0	41 9 0	8.34	2 ¾	—	43 13 0	1 5 4	5 17 10	3.47
5 3 9	40 17 9	5.13	4	—	"	1 4 6	7 9 0	2.80
7 6 3	43 0 3	6.07	—	4.57	"	1 4 1	8 9 7	2.76
8 13 0	44 7 0	10.46	—	2.92	"	1 10 4	5 17 10	3.47
6 12 9	42 6 9	6.94	—	4.27	"	1 4 6	7 9 0	2.80
4 19 0	32 1 9	7.29	3	4.71	35 14 3	1 15 2	5 12 4	4.92
11 6 6	52 5 0	10.30	2 ½	3.11	31 14 9	1 9 2	—	4.59
8 5 3	49 3 9	—	—	—	"	1 9 2	—	4.59
7 15 9	63 6 9	5.71	3 ½	—	62 5 6	4 1 2	8 19 10	6.52
9 1 9	64 12 9	6.72	3 ¼	—	63 17 6	3 2 3	9 5 0	4.88
13 1 9	68 12 9	5.16	3 ¾	—	63 17 6	4 3 3	8 18 4	6.52
11 4 6	66 15 6	3.31	4 ¾	—	"	—	—	—
7 13 6	72 18 6	6.47	3	—	40 6 0	0 7 5	6 9 7	0.93
2 7 6	35 12 6	0.93	6 ¾	—	40 4 3	0 10 9	2 6 7	—
3 12 9	36 17 9	—	9	—	41 13 3	0 11 3	2 17 11	1.35
5 6 0	38 2 3	5.70	3 ½	—	38 2 3	1 19 5	2 14 1	5.70
6 4 3	39 0 3	7.23	3	—	39 0 3	2 12 6	3 7 2	7.23

as of the profitableness, of ten farms with grazing land and of three cooperative pastures, situated in different parts of Silesia; in these descriptions the grazing industry in its installation, operation and profitableness, is specially considered.

Lastly, with the aid of numerous comparative tables, he discusses characters common to all these farms, and the points in which they differ from each other. The most important results of this investigation are given in the table on pages 528 and 529, for nine of the farms.

377 - **Two years' Results from the Cooperative Pasture at Coswig, in Anhalt (Germany).** — *BUTZ Landwirtschaftlich Umschau*, Year 6, No. 8, pp. 172-174, Magdeburg, February 20, 1914.

In the spring of 1911, the Coswig Cooperative Pasture Association was founded, and rented 28.64 acres of meadow land at 52s 4d per acre to be used as a grazing ground for young stock. The pasture was divided into 12 almost equal enclosures separated by wire fences and provided with a drinking trough. The expenses of laying out the pasture were as follows:

	£	s	d
1. Stamp duties for the contract . . . . .	1	7	0
2. Statutes, advertisements, notification, . . .	1	5	8
3. Loss on lease of pasture in 1911 . . . . .	14	1	3
4. Chemical fertilizers . . . . .	22	14	5
5. Fencing materials . . . . .	63	2	1
6. Shed . . . . .	38	5	3
7. Drinking trough . . . . .	6	4	6
8. Wages of labourers . . . . .	23	2	5
9. Other wages . . . . .	11	3	1
Total expenses . . . . .	£ 181	5	8

The pasture was opened in May 1912 and 12 foals and 37 heifers were turned in; in 1913, 19 foals and 20 heifers were put out to grass. 1 foal's grazing day is reckoned as equal to  $1\frac{1}{4}$  of a heifers' grazing day. The pasture provided 4752 heifer-grazing-days in 1912 and 6478 in 1913; in addition, in the first year a hay crop worth £12. 18s.

The outlay during the two years was as follows:

	1912			1913		
	£	s	d	£	s	d
1. Lease . . . . .	74	19	5	74	19	—
2. Manures . . . . .	17	10	7	6	8	—
3. Amortisation of capital (10 % on £ 1815.8) . . . . .	18	2	6	18	2	—
4. Interest (4 %) . . . . .	7	5	0	6	10	—
5. Wages of stockman . . . . .	6	16	0	9	11	—
6. Labourer's wages . . . . .	—	—	—	3	3	—
7. Sundries . . . . .	1	12	10	4	11	—
Total expenditure . . . . .	£ 126	6	4	£ 123	8	—
Less hay sold . . . . .	12	18	0	—	—	—
	£ 113	8	4	£ 123	8	—
The grazing-day therefore cost . . . . .	5.73 d			4.57 d		

**The Cost of Milk Production in the Counties of Kent and Surrey.** — LEAD, G. H. and MACKINTOSH, J. in *South-Eastern Agricultural College, Wye, and Report on the Cost of Food in the Production of Milk in the Counties of Kent and Surrey*, 1912, pp. 1-28. London, 1913.

An enquiry into the cost of milk production which was instituted in 1912 by the South-Eastern Agricultural College, Wye, extended to 60 farms in the counties of Kent and Surrey and a total of about 730

In calculating the cost of the milk production, only the value of the feed to the animals was considered, i. e. no allowance was made for housing, etc. The necessary data for the calculations — the cost of the feed and the milk yields — were collected by an inspector who visited the farms once a month for this purpose. The bought food was reckoned at market price, and homegrown produce at the cost of production, while the grazing value was calculated according to the rent of the various farms.

The year was divided into three periods: winter (January-March), spring (April-October) and autumn (November and December): the average milk yield of each period was taken, and the cost of the daily food per cow and per gallon of milk was estimated.

The results are tabulated, and the writer discusses the differences observed from one farm to another. A summary of the results is given in the following table:

Period	Average daily milk yield per cow. gall.	Average cost of food per cow. per day	Cost of food per gallon of milk
(January to March) . . . . .	2.11	14.68 d.	6.96 d.
(April to October) . . . . .	2.24	5.70 d.	2.54 d.
(November and December) . . . .	2.05	11.90 d.	5.80 d.
Annual average . . . .	2.17	9.37 d.	4.32 d.

**The Depopulation of the Country.** — LAUR, E. in *Fühlings Landwirtschaftliche Jahrbuch*, Year 63, Part. 1, pp. 1-22 and Part 2, pp. 53-63. Stuttgart, January 1 and 1914.

The writer makes use of the official census returns of about 20 different States for a general review of the changes in the rural population of these countries during the period from 1880 to about 1900. He compares the increase of population of towns (communities with from 2000 to 5000 inhabitants) with the increase or decrease of the rural population, and calculates the change in the percentage of both in the total population. If the results of inhabitants of the first census (which was taken in most States) are added together and compared with the sum of the second census (which, with one exception, refers to the year 1900 or a later year) the following figures are obtained:

		In 1880	In 1900 and later	Increase
Total population . . . . .		273 550 133	351 831 079	78 280 946
Town communities	{ Population . . . . .	108 694 959	173 469 479	64 774 520
	{ Percentage . . . . .	39.73	49.30	9.57
Rural communities	{ Population . . . . .	164 855 174	178 361 600	13 506 426
	{ Percentage . . . . .	60.27	50.70	-9.57

The populations of town and country have both of them increased, but towns show an increase of 59.59 per cent. and the country of only 8.19 per cent. The decrease of the percentage of rural population in the whole population is 9.57 per cent.

TABLE I.

	Increase or decrease of			Percentage to total population		
				Town population		Rural population
	rural population	town population	total population	about 1880	about 1900	about 1880
Servia . . . . .	+ 1.98	+ 4.22	+ 2.236	11.4	15.0	88.6
Greece . . . . .	+ 1.69	+ 3.36	+ 2.025	20.2	25.0	79.8
United States . . . . .	+ 1.415	+ 5.98	+ 2.59	25.8	37.3	74.2
Rumania . . . . .	+ 1.3075	+ 2.57	+ 1.495	14.8	18.8	85.2
Hungary . . . . .	+ 0.955	+ 2.045	+ 1.08	14.6	16.7	85.4
Portugal . . . . .	+ 0.586	+ 1.564	+ 0.859	29.1	32.8	70.9
Chile . . . . .	+ 0.54	+ 3.13	+ 1.425	34.2	43.3	65.8
Denmark . . . . .	+ 0.52	+ 3.26	+ 1.29	28.0	40.2	72.0
Switzerland . . . . .	+ 0.445	+ 2.90	+ 0.855	16.6	22.4	83.4
Canada . . . . .	+ 0.405	+ 4.33	+ 1.21	20.5	30.9	79.5
Belgium . . . . .	+ 0.38	+ 2.31	+ 1.207	43.1	53.2	56.9
Norway . . . . .	+ 0.376	+ 2.35	+ 0.80	21.5	29.4	78.5
Sweden . . . . .	+ 0.236	+ 3.22	+ 0.686	15.1	24.4	84.9
Austria . . . . .	+ 0.18	+ 2.62	+ 0.905	29.6	38.2	70.4
Germany . . . . .	- 0.104	+ 3.44	+ 1.36	41.4	57.4	58.6
England . . . . .	- 0.17	+ 1.99	+ 1.293	67.9	78.1	32.1
Scotland . . . . .	- 0.27	+ 1.76	+ 0.985	62.0	69.8	38.0
France . . . . .	- 0.304	+ 1.05	+ 0.21	34.8	42.1	65.2
Italy . . . . .	- 0.425	+ 1.02	+ 0.79	84.2	87.5	15.8
Ireland . . . . .	- 1.09	+ 0.56	- 0.69	24.0	31.0	76.0

not always signify that the population of the country has absolutely diminished. In reality in many States, especially in the so-called agricultural States, it has increased, but nowhere in the same measure as the town population. Only in some of the old civilized countries can a depopulation of the country be spoken of, as only they show an absolute decrease of rural population. In the Table I the various States are arranged according to the yearly increase or decrease of the rural population in percentages of the population of the year 1880. For comparison, the increase and decrease of the town population and of the total population, as well as the variations of the percentage of town and country population, are given also.

All the States show an increase of town population, which in most cases exceeds the natural increase of the population. In all the States the percentage of the rural population in the whole population has diminished. The writer then examines, in those States for which data are available, changes in the agricultural population, in the working agricultural population, in the numbers of independent farmers and in those of farm employees. The results of this investigation are given in Table II.

TABLE II.

State	Percentage of yearly increase or decrease			
	of total agricultural population	of working agricultural population	of independent farmers	of agricultural employees
Austria . . . . .	+ 1.60	—	— 1.30	+ 4.23
Belgium . . . . .	+ 0.52	— 0.31	— 0.43	— 2.50
Denmark . . . . .	+ 0.44	—	+ 2.74	— 0.69
France . . . . .	+ 0.39	+ 1.65	— 0.25	+ 0.62
Germany . . . . .	+ 0.04	— 0.68	+ 0.23	— 1.22
Ireland . . . . .	— 0.30	— 0.66	+ 0.05	— 0.73
Italy . . . . .	— 0.33	— 0.71	—	—
Netherlands . . . . .	— 0.38	+ 0.75	+ 0.33	— 0.64
Sweden . . . . .	— 0.46	+ 0.41	+ 0.42	— 0.63
Switzerland . . . . .	—	— 0.65	— 0.45	— 0.81
United States . . . . .	—	+ 2.97	+ 0.74	—

With the exception of Austria, the agricultural populations have everywhere increased less rapidly or have decreased more than the total agricultural population. The agricultural population evidently loses more numbers by emigration to the towns and by change of occupation than the increase in the country. In most of the old civilized countries there is an absolute decrease of the agricultural population, and only in the total agricultural population, and only in the agricultural States is there a nota-

ble increase of the numbers of persons engaged in agriculture. Nevertheless the number of independent farmers has on the whole increased more or diminished less than the total agricultural population. The emigration of the agricultural classes has thus been the cause of a diminution of the existing labour in individual farms, rather than of a decrease in the number of independent farmers.

In concluding the writer treats of the causes of the emigration of the inhabitants of the country towards the towns, and of the means of retaining a numerous agricultural population. He considers the best means to be the prevalence of peasant farms and consequently maintenance, increase and improvement of the peasant classes; only the gradual conversion of the latter into peasant farms will permanently solve the problem of the scarcity of agricultural labour.

#### AGRICULTURAL INDUSTRIES.

##### 380 - Titration of Milk with Alcohol at Different Degrees of Concentration.

LOHNS F. in *Molkerei-Zeitung*. Year 28, No. 9 pp. 158-155. Hildesheim, January 30, 1901.

The alcohol test, as it is generally practised at present, that is to say by mixing equal volumes of milk and 68 or 70 per cent alcohol (by volume) is undoubtedly valuable for recognizing milk of abnormal quality, or, as it is, owing to its high content of bacteria, is barely utilizable. On the other hand the normal milk of commerce does not always coagulate with this test, even when its bacterial content is very high. Attempts have therefore been made to render the method more exact, and among other suggestions that of doubling the quantity of alcohol has been made.

Recent experiments conducted by the writer with 90 per cent alcohol at once gave highly encouraging results, whilst tests with 70 per cent alcohol at first failed completely. With milk rich in bacteria the writer had, it is true, satisfactory results even with 70 per cent alcohol. Eighty per cent alcohol gave, in general, still better results. Two cc. of milk at 15 to 20° C. (59 to 68° F.) were always taken for the titration with the various alcohols. The number of cc. used is called by the writer the "alcohol number" (Alkoholzahl) of the titrated milk. This number in brackets (90, 80, 70, etc.) indicates the concentration of alcohol used in percentages by volume (Tralles degrees).

The operation of titrating presents no difficulty. The final point is best found by pouring the 2 cc. of milk into a small beaker which is kept somewhat slanting and shaking it gently over a black background. The alcohol is allowed to fall carefully drop by drop into the milk; the beginning of coagulation is recognized without difficulty, especially when the milk only forms a shallow layer at the bottom. Duplicate experiments usually agree within 0.1 cc.; however, even differences of 0.2 or 0.3 cc. were not generally of any great importance. In the first titration experiment made by the writer 0.05 cc. was the greatest difference obtained in duplicate tests.

quite fresh milk of many cows shows consistently high alcohol numbers at length of time. For other cows, on the contrary, these numbers are tently low. It is not rare, however, for the alcohol number to vary day to day. This seems to depend, partly at least, upon the weather, to increase and diminish with the temperature of the air. In winter alcohol numbers have always been found surprisingly low. A mixture of from several cows gives more stable alcohol numbers than that from one cow. The first milk obtained in milking usually gives alcohol (90) higher by 0.5 to 1 cc. than that obtained towards the end. theless, in 25 per cent. of the cases the reverse was observed. The ing of the milk (scales, filter, cooler, etc.) most frequently has the of slightly lowering the alcohol number. The alcohol numbers of that had been kept some time increased or diminished according to revalence of the acid or curdling bacteria or of those which decom-protein.

but of 73 mixtures of milk in which the writer determined the alcohol er, only four yielded divergent results. From the other results the ing generalisation could be made:

Low	bacterial content:	Upwards of 4 cc. of alcohol (80)	
Average	"	"	2 to 4 cc. " "
High	"	"	less than 2 cc. " "
Very high	"	"	" 2 cc. " (70)

f these numbers be compared with the values determined by the y blue test (according to the method recommended by Orla Jensen hr. Barthel), it will be seen that there is no noticeable difference. writer prefers the alcohol test because it allows the low bacterial nt to be recognised (less than 100 000 per cc.) and the keeping qua- of the milk to be determined.

Where the milk tested was examined on the second day, the following s were obtained:

		Alcohol number (80)	
		1st day	2nd day
2 900 to	41 350 bacterias per cc. .	4.3 to 7.3	4.8 to 6.1
200 000 to 4 000 000	" " " .	2.2 " 5.8	1.6 " 3.1
Above 4 000 000	" " " .	1.0 " 1.8	less than 1.

**The Bactericidal Properties of Milk at Low Temperatures.** — DR. ROSSI, no in *Rivista Scientifica del Latte*, Year 3, Part 6, pp. 90-91. Reggio-Emilia, Dec-ber 1913.

Experiments were made with the object of ascertaining the behaviour of acteria in milk when the latter was placed in an ice-cellar immediately drawn, so that it was cooled nearly to freezing point. It was found the few germs originally contained in the milk diminished so rapidly gh the action of the low temperature that in a few days the milk was t sterile. When the milk before cooling contained many bacteria, their ers were considerably reduced by the cold. They began to diminish



within the first few hours, and continued to do so, reaching a minimum generally by the sixth or seventh day, after which a new increase frequently set in. This fact can only be explained by the supposition that certain bacteria are not injured by the cold and that they can multiply at very low temperatures.

In another series of experiments, the writer investigated the behaviour of certain bacteria expressly added to the milk, especially germs of infectious diseases which are believed to be spread by milk. It was found that by the action of cold, cholera and diphtheria bacilli introduced into the milk in large quantities were completely destroyed in an average time of 24 hours but it required three or four days for typhus and tuberculosis bacilli to be destroyed or even much weakened.

It thus appears that milk at low temperatures not only impedes the multiplication of bacteria, but diminishes their numbers, especially in the case of germs injurious to health. But a long storage of milk at freezing point is not to be recommended, as the destruction of disease germs is accompanied by the development of a number of other bacteria, which though intrinsically harmless make the milk unfit for food.

382 **The Question of the Formation of Fat from Protein during the Ripening of Cheese.** — KONDO, KURO in *Biochemische Zeitschrift*, Vol. 59, Nos. 1 and 2, pp. 165. Berlin, January 22, 1914.

The writer prepared Cheddar cheese exactly according to the recipe and estimated its fat content in the fresh condition, as well as during and after ripening, in order to ascertain whether fat was built up from protein during the maturing process. To this end, he divided each fresh cheese into four equal portions. He at once determined the fat content of one piece, and put the others aside to ripen, one in the air, one in an atmosphere of carbonic acid, and the last in an atmosphere of hydrogen. In addition, some of the cheeses were covered with paraffin and placed in open air to ripen. From time to time the writer took a sample from each cheese and tested its fat content by the Kumagawa-Suto soap method (1). At the end of the experiment some fat determinations were also carried out by the ether extraction method for comparison.

The writer draws the following conclusions from the results of his experiments:

1. When cheese ripens in the air, there is always a decrease in its fat content. The decrease is not equal in similarly made cheeses; it usually begins ten days after storing, and increases with time. The amount of the diminution of the fat does not appear to depend solely upon the time of keeping, but very probably is also due to the physical peculiarities of the cheese and to the temperature of the store-room.

2. The decrease in the fat content observed in cheese ripened in the air is caused by the presence of a mould which grows upon the surface of

(1) A description of this method is to be found in Abderhalden's *Handbuch biochemischen Arbeitsmethoden*, Vol. 5, pp. 477-488, published by Messrs. I Springer, Berlin.

se; the fat consuming propensity of this fungus was first established Kumagawa and Ohta. The growth of the fungus usually begins after days of storing and increases so much with time, that the whole surface of the cheese is eventually covered with whitish fungus hyphae. The decrease in the fat content entirely corresponds to the growth of the fungus.

3. In the case of paraffined cheeses exposed to the air the decrease in fat content is almost as great as in unparaffined ones. This proves that the oxygen of the air finds its way through the thin layer of wax and reaches the surface of the cheeses, thus permitting the germination of the fungus spores. If the cheeses are, however, dipped repeatedly in the oil bath from the beginning of the experiment, the fungus makes little growth during the storage, and the decrease in fat is much less. The writer did not, however succeed in entirely checking the growth of the fungus by treating the cheese with paraffin.

4. The ripening of the cheese and the diminution in its fat content are two entirely separate processes; therefore the cheese need not necessarily always become poorer in fat through ripening. This is proved by the fact that there is no loss of fat when the cheese is ripened in the absence of atmospheric oxygen, under which condition it ripens as satisfactorily in the air. Further, it was found that the non precipitating nitrogen increases with the time of keeping and at the cost of the precipitating nitrogen; this occurred to the same extent whether the cheeses were kept in air, or in atmospheres of carbonic acid or hydrogen.

5. Aerobic bacteria are thus indispensable to the ripening of cheese, though it has not yet been ascertained whether this process depends upon aerobic microorganisms, or whether it is not solely due to the presence in cheese of pre-existing ferments. The writer inclines to the latter

6. The experiments on the lipid content of the cheese which were carried out with the alcohol-ether extract method on the one hand, and with the soap method on the other, showed that the amount obtained by the latter was throughout from 2 to 3 per cent. larger in the case of ripe cheese than in the fresh product, while with the latter method, the corresponding values were decreased from 2 to 3 per cent. The increase in the ether-extractable cheese-ripening was, however, far less than the writer had expected.

7. It can thus be stated that under no circumstances does an increase in the fat content take place during the ripening of cheese, and consequently there can be no formation of fat from protein. The amount of fat in cheese ripened in the air continually decreases, owing to the growth of mould, of while it remains unchanged if the ripening process takes place in the absence of oxygen.

**The Baking Qualities of Flour as influenced by Certain Chemical Substances, Milling By-products and Germination of the Wheat.** — WILLARD, J. T. and SWANSON, C. O. in *Kansas State College of Agriculture, Bulletin No. 190*, pp. 237-285 + plates I-IX. Manhattan, Kansas, October 1913.

The dependence of the physical properties of gluten on the presence of amino substances in small amounts suggested the following experiments

TABLE I.  
Total time in minutes for rising as affected by different substances.

Substance	Minimum quantity in grams	Number of times minimum quantity				
		0	1	2	4	8
Peptonés . . . . .	0.4	180	172	166	158	153
Glycocol. $\text{CH}_2(\text{NH}_2)\text{COOH}$ . . . . .	0.1	172	164	160	166	166
Leucin $(\text{CH}_3)_2\text{CHCH}_2\text{CH}(\text{NH}_2)\text{COOH}$ . . . . .	0.025	170	166	157	167	166
Aspartic acid $\text{COCH}(\text{CH}_3)\text{CH}(\text{NH}_2)\text{COOH}$ . . . . .	0.1	160	151	142	125	138
Asparagin $\text{CONH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{CH}(\text{NH}_2)\text{COOH} + \text{H}_2\text{O}$ . . . . .	0.1	176	161	149	149	141
Ammonium acetate $\text{CH}_3\text{COONH}_4$ . . . . .	0.1	174	161	150	144	131
Ammonium tartrate $\text{NH}_4\text{OOC}(\text{CHOH})_2\text{COONH}_4$ . . . . .	0.1	169	159	149	143	151
Ammonium chloride $\text{NH}_4\text{Cl}$ . . . . .	0.025	157	155	155	148	141
Ammonium phosphate $(\text{NH}_4)_2\text{HPO}_4$ . . . . .	0.1	162	159	152	150	151
Sodium phosphate $\text{Na}_2\text{HPO}_4 + 12\text{H}_2\text{O}$ . . . . .	0.4	170	166	155	154	166
Sodium bicarbonate $\text{NaHCO}_3$ . . . . .	0.1	176	175	170	186	181
Sodium formate $\text{HCOONa} + \text{H}_2\text{O}$ . . . . .	0.1	157	151	157	165	161
Potassium nitrate $\text{KNO}_3$ . . . . .	0.1	161	154	156	152	161
Bran extract, cold extraction . . . . .	2.5 (°)	166	156	148	145	112
Bran extract, cold extraction filtered . . . . .	2.5 (°)	161	152	145	143	113
Bran extract, hot extraction . . . . .	2.5 (°)	167	164	147	144	119
Wheat scourings, extract I. . . . .	2.5 (°)	135	127	118	119	111
Wheat scourings, extract II. . . . .	2.5 (°)	176	171	161	157	151
Flour from germinated wheat . . . . .	25.0	162	140	118	113	113
Flour from germinated wheat . . . . .	9.0	165	160	152	148	141
Cold bran extract from germinated wheat . . . . .	2.5 (°)	170	163	156	148	119
Boiled bran extract from germinated wheat . . . . .	2.5 (°)	127	128	135	131	120
Cold extract from shorts of germinated wheat . . . . .	2.5 (°)	153	133	125	121	111

(°) Weights of material extracted.

on the effect of different quantities of the products of protein metabolism, inorganic salts, and extract of bran and shorts, on the qualities of flour. It is probable that hydrolysis of the proteins takes place during the growth of yeast in the flour and that the products thus liberated play an important part in the growth of the yeast and affect the properties of the gluten.

The yeast used in these experiments was obtained fresh from a baker and stored in a dry refrigerator. It was thoroughly mixed and weighed out into glass-stoppered bottles in 10 gm. portions. Unbleached flour heated to a temperature of  $35^\circ\text{C}$ . and used in 300 gram portions. The amount of water was used in each test, viz. 165 cc., and the required quantity

TABLE II.

*Rise in the oven during baking as affected by different substances.*

Substance added	Minimum quantity grams	Number of times minimum quantity					
		0	1	2	4	8	16
as . . . . .	0.4	4.4	4.8	4.6	3.9	3.9	4.2
coll . . . . .	0.1	4.3	3.9	2.5	3.1	3.5	1.8
n . . . . .	0.025	4.5	4.5	4.0	3.5	5.1	4.5
tic acid . . . . .	0.1	5.5	5.3	4.9	4.9	5.5	5.5
agin . . . . .	0.1	5.1	5.2	5.1	4.8	3.8	4.6
alium acetate . . . . .	0.1	4.4	5.2	5.4	5.5	5.5	5.3
minum tartrate . . . . .	0.1	4.7	5.0	4.8	5.2	5.6	4.4
minum chloride . . . . .	0.025	3.3	4.2	3.8	5.3	6.1	6.1
minum phosphate . . . . .	0.1	5.0	5.4	5.5	5.4	5.4	5.4
n phosphate . . . . .	0.4	4.4	4.5	4.7	4.2	4.5	4.6
n bicarbonate . . . . .	0.1	4.0	4.5	4.0	2.6	2.5	2.0
n formate . . . . .	0.1	5.5	5.5	5.3	5.1	5.5	5.5
ium nitrate . . . . .	0.1	5.0	4.8	4.1	4.5	5.1	5.1
extract, cold extraction . . . . .	2.5 (°)	4.9	4.9	4.7	5.3	5.4	5.6
extract, cold extraction filtered . . . . .	2.5 (°)	5.0	5.2	5.4	5.4	5.6	5.7
extract, hot extraction . . . . .	2.5 (°)	4.2	4.5	4.8	5.4	5.6	5.9
scourings, extract I . . . . .	2.5 (°)	5.4	5.7	5.4	5.1	5.1	5.1
scourings, extract II . . . . .	2.5 (°)	3.8	4.0	3.1	3.9	3.5	2.9
from germinated wheat . . . . .	25.0	4.9	5.4	5.6	4.0	4.2	1.1
from germinated wheat . . . . .	9.0	4.3	4.5	4.7	4.5	3.7	2.7
bran extract from germinated wheat . . . . .	2.5 (°)	4.3	3.4	4.0	5.0	4.3	4.5
bran extract from germinated wheat . . . . .	2.5 (°)	3.6	5.6	5.1	5.5	5.4	4.8
extract from the shorts of germinated wheat . . . . .	2.5 (°)	5.2	5.7	5.6	5.6	5.9	5.8

Weights of material extracted.

e substance added with 15 grams of sugar and dissolved in a beaker  
 ° C. The yeast was mixed with this solution and allowed to ferment  
 30 minutes at 35° C. before mixing with the flour. The dough was made  
 adding 200 grams of the warmed flour and the yeast liquor in a Koelner  
 ler and working it at full speed for 30 minutes, when the remainder of  
 our was added and worked into the dough with a spatula for 5 minutes.  
 is then tested by placing it in a cylinder 30 cm. high and of such a  
 eter that 1 cm. in height corresponds to 100 cc. All the doughs had a  
 de of about 550 cc. and were allowed to rise to a volume of 1650. The  
 was noted and the dough worked lightly in the hands and allowed to  
 gain as far as possible. It was worked in the hands again and placed in

TABLE III.

*Volume of loaf as affected by different substances, in cubic centimeters*

Substances added	Minimum quantity added	Number of times minimum quantity				
		0	1	2	4	8
Peptones . . . . .	0.4	1380	1390	1370	1280	1300
Glycocoll . . . . .	0.1	1380	1330	1270	1240	1180
Leucin . . . . .	0.025	1380	1340	1280	1270	1360
Aspartic acid . . . . .	0.1	1460	1470	1460	1420	1500
Asparagin . . . . .	0.1	1440	1410	1380	1380	1300
Ammonium acetate . . . . .	0.1	1440	1490	1490	1500	1520
Ammonium tartrate . . . . .	0.1	1460	1470	1450	1520	1550
Ammonium chloride . . . . .	0.025	1300	1420	1260	1520	1600
Ammonium phosphate . . . . .	0.1	1470	1470	1470	1470	1440
Sodium phosphate . . . . .	0.4	1430	1450	1460	1400	1410
Sodium bicarbonate . . . . .	0.1	1330	1370	1350	1210	1170
Sodium formate . . . . .	0.1	1550	1530	1500	1470	1550
Potassium nitrate . . . . .	0.1	1500	1480	1440	1500	1520
Bran extract, cold extraction . . . . .	2.5 (1)	1480	1490	1410	1510	1520
Bran extract, cold extraction filtered . . . . .	2.5 (1)	1470	1500	1520	1550	1550
Bran extract, hot extraction . . . . .	2.5 (1)	1400	1420	1440	1520	1550
Wheat scourings, extract I . . . . .	2.5 (1)	1450	1480	1500	1520	1540
Wheat scourings, extract II . . . . .	2.5 (1)	1360	1460	1280	1360	1460
Flour from germinated wheat . . . . .	25.0	—	—	—	—	—
Flour from germinated wheat . . . . .	9.0	1400	—	—	—	—
Cold bran extract from germinated wheat . . . . .	2.5 (1)	1350	1290	1310	1360	1320
Boiled bran extract from germinated wheat . . . . .	2.5 (1)	1360	1460	1400	1500	1460
Cold extract from the shorts of germinated wheat . . . . .	2.5 (1)	1460	1530	1520	1520	1550

(1) Weights of material extracted.

weighed baking-cans so constructed that, when placed in the oven dough presses against a circular disc attached to a vertical shaft regu so as to ensure a uniform rise in all the samples before baking. The lo were ther baked 35 minutes at 240° C. and the rise during this time measured on the shaft. After cooling 30 minutes they were weighed an volume determined by displacement of flax-seed

The results are tabulated in tables I, II and III. They show the

1) Peptones and amino acids have an adverse effect on the ph qualities of the gluten. The dough was sticky and the texture of the

inferior to that of the control. Asparagin appears to stimulate the growth of the yeast, thus shortening the time of rising.

2) Inorganic salts in general improve the quality of the dough and this effect being most marked in the case of ammonium chloride. This is very effective in such small quantities as  $\frac{1}{300}$  to  $\frac{1}{75}$  ounce per loaf, tending to the medicinal dose of this salt. Sodium bicarbonate has an injurious effect probably owing to its alkaline nature.

3) Extract of bran appears to stimulate the activity of the yeast, thus shortening the period of rising and increasing the rise during baking and the volume. It had, however, an injurious effect on the texture of the loaf. The hot extract had less effect in shortening the time of rising, thus tending to the stimulating effects of the cold extract on the yeast are enzymes.

4) Ordinary bran mixed with flour gave loaves of poorer texture than those made with extracted bran and extract of bran used separately.

5) Extract of scourings (*i. e.* wheat dust and offal) shortened the period of fermentation and produced a sticky dough, thus resulting in a loaf of poor texture. These effects were more pronounced with the products of ungerminated wheat. The dough was exceedingly difficult to handle and the loaf from the flour of germinated wheat fell to pieces.

#### conclusions :

1. — The results obtained with ammonium chloride suggest further experiments to study its effect on the growth of yeast and to determine the quantity remaining in the bread.

2. — The constituents of the bran extract affecting the growth of yeast and the qualities of the gluten may have important chemical effects, which must be taken into account for the beneficial effects of Graham bread. Further experiments are suggested to determine the nature of these constituents and their effect on nutrition.

3. — It would appear that Graham bread might be improved by soaking bran separately before mixing with the flour.

4. — The effect of extract of scourings appears to be due to the same as the effect of flour from germinated wheat, *i. e.* the amino-decomposition products of the wheat proteins.

5. — The methods of handling and storing grain and flour would appear capable of affecting its baking qualities to a considerable extent.

## PLANT DISEASES

### GENERAL INFORMATION.

- 384 - **The Recommendations of the International Phytopathological Conference**  
(Rome, February 24-March 4, 1914).

On February 24, 1914, a conference was held in Rome at the International Institute of Agriculture for the purpose of securing international cooperation in the control of plant diseases. The Conference, which was held under the auspices of the Institute, was summoned by the French Government in conjunction with the Italian Government; the following States took part in it and sent their delegates:

**ALGERIA:**

LOUIS DOP, Vice-President of the International Institute.  
R. MAIRE, Algiers.

**AUSTRIA:**

KARL PORTELE, Professor and Aulic Councillor, Ministry of Agriculture.  
Chev. V. DE POZZI, Government Councillor, Delegate to the Permanent Committee of the International Institute.

**BELGIUM:**

T. VERNIEUWE, Director of the Horticultural Office, Ministry of Agriculture.

O. BOLLE, Delegate to the Permanent Committee of the International Institute.

P. MARCHAL, Botanist, at the State Agricultural Institute, Gembloux.

**CANADA:**

H. G. GUSSOW, Dominion Botanist.

**CHILE:**

S. ALDUNATE, Minister Plenipotentiary, Delegate to the Permanent Committee of the International Institute.

**CHINA:**

SU-KIU, Delegate to the Permanent Committee of the International Institute.

## COSTA RICA :

1. MONTEALEGRE, Minister Plenipotentiary, Delegate to the Permanent Committee of the International Institute.

## DENMARK :

1. DE OLDENBURG, Chargé d'affaires, Delegate to the Permanent Committee of the International Institute.  
 2. KÖLPIN RAVN, Royal Danish Veterinary and Agricultural College.

## DOMINICA :

1. COMTE PASINI-FRASSONI.

## FRANCE :

1. DEVELLE, Senator, Ex-Minister of Foreign Affairs and of Agriculture.  
 2. DE BILLY, Minister Plenipotentiary, Councillor at the French Embassy.

3. LOUIS-DOP, Vice-President of the International Institute.

4. MANGIN, Membre de l'Institut, Natural History Museum, Paris.

5. L. BOUVIER, Membre de l'Institut, Natural History Museum, Paris.

6. MARCHAL, Membre de l'Institut, Director of the Entomological Museum, Paris.

7. SCHRIBAUX, Director of the Seed Testing Station, Paris.

8. FOEX, Sub-Director of the Station for Plant Pathology, Paris.

## GERMANY :

1. T. MUELLER, Privy Councillor, Delegate to the Permanent Committee of the International Institute.

2. JUNG, Privy Councillor, Member of the Council of the Imperial Botanical Institute, Dahlem.

3. BEHRENS, Privy Councillor, Director of the Imperial Biological Station, Dahlem.

## GREAT BRITAIN :

1. Col. Sir DAVID PRAIN, Director of the Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew.

2. Sir JAMES WILSON, K. C. S. I., Delegate to the Permanent Committee of the International Institute.

3. G. L. ROGERS, Director of the Horticultural Section, Board of Agriculture.

## GREECE :

1. A. A. ISAAKIDES.

## GUATEMALA :

1. MONTEFIORE, Consul General, Delegate to the Permanent Committee of the International Institute.

## HUNGARY :

1. DE MIKLÓS, Secretary of State, Member of House of Magnates, Delegate to the Permanent Committee of the International Institute.

2. Dr. G. DE ISTVÁNYFI, Director of the Viticultural Institute, Budapest.

## BRITISH INDIA :

1. H. MAXWELL LEFROY, Imperial College of Science and Technology, London.



## IRELAND :

G. H. PETHYBRIDGE, Economic Botanist, Department of Agriculture and Technical Instruction, Ireland.

## ITALY :

Marquis R. CAPPELLI, Vice-President of the Chamber of Deputies, President of the International Institute.

Prof. BATTISTA GRASSI, Senator, Membro dell'Accademia dei Lincei, Oreste Savina, Consul General, Ministry of Foreign Affairs.

Prof. MICHELE CARLUCCI, Chief Inspector of viticulture and plant diseases.

Prof. ANTONIO BERLESE, Director of the Station for Agricultural Botany, Florence.

Prof. G. CUBONI, Director of the Station for Plant Pathology, Rome.

## JAPAN :

M. N. ITO, Attaché at the Embassy, Delegate to the Permanent Committee of the International Institute.

## LUXEMBURG :

T. VERNIEUWE, Director of the Horticultural Office, Ministry of Agriculture, Brussels.

O. BOLLE, Delegate to the Permanent Committee of the International Institute.

P. MARCHAL, Agricultural Institute, Gembloux.

## MONACO :

Dr. PAUL REGNARD, Member of the Academy of Medicine, Director of the "Institut Agronomique" and of the Oceanographical Institute, Monaco.

## MAROCCO :

LOUIS-DOP, Vice-President of the International Institute.

## NETHERLANDS :

Baron W. B. R. DE WELDEREN RENGERS, Minister Plenipotentiary, Delegate to the Permanent Committee of the International Institute.

P. van HOEK, Director of Agriculture.

Prof. T. RITZEMA BOS, Director of the Phytopathological Institute, Wageningen.

## OTTOMAN EMPIRE :

Dr. MEHMED DJEMIL BEY, Delegate to the Permanent Committee of the International Institute.

## ROUMANIA :

C. PENNESCO, Councillor at the Legation, Delegate to the Permanent Committee of the International Institute.

V. BARANGA, Secretary of the Ministry of Agriculture and Estates.

G. ARION, Entomologist, Ministry of Agriculture and Estates.

## RUSSIA :

His Excell. G. ZABIELLO, Consul General, Delegate to the Permanent Committee of the International Institute.

A. DE JACZEWSKI, Lord Chamberlain to H. M. the Emperor, Director of Mycological and Phytopathological Bureau of the Scientific Committee of the Office for Agricultural Organisation and Agriculture.

SERBIA :

L. MICHAÏLOVITCH, Chargé d'Affaires.

SPAIN :

E. R. DE CELIS, Delegate to the Permanent Committee of the International Institute.

SWEDEN :

Baron C. N. D. DE BILDT, Minister Plenipotentiary, Delegate to the International Institute of Agriculture.

Prof. J. ERIKSSON, Chief of the Botanical Section, Central Institute of Agricultural Experiments, Stockholm.

SWITZERLAND :

J. B. PRODA, Minister Plenipotentiary, Delegate to the Permanent Committee of the International Institute.

Prof. MÜLLER-THURGAU, Director of the Federal Experimental Station for Arboriculture, Viticulture and Horticulture, Wädenswil.

Dr. FAES, Director of the Phytopathological Section of the Viticultural Experimental Station, Lausanne.

TUNIS :

LOUIS-DOP, Vice-President of the International Institute.

A series of meetings was held from February 24 to March 4, 1914, at which the delegates expressed the general desire of their respective Governments to abide by previous decisions of the General Assemblies of the International Institute of Agriculture, and to continue and further measures already agreed upon at previous agricultural congresses. The Conference, without in any way interfering with the measures adopted under existing international agreements, drew up the following draft Convention dated March 4, 1914, and to be submitted to the various Governments for approbation, and signed by plenipotentiaries nominated for the purpose if approved.

Art. 1. — The contracting States undertake to adopt the legislative and administrative measures necessary to ensure common and effective measures against the introduction and spread of plant enemies.

These measures shall especially deal with : 1) the efficient supervision of nurseries, gardens, green-houses, and other establishments supplying the market with live plants (young plants, cuttings, scions, flower-bulbs and blossoms) ; 2) the reporting of the appearance of plant diseases and injurious animals, and the specification of infected districts ; 3) the system of checking and preventing plant diseases ; 4) the regulation of the export and the packing of plants and of the parts of plants mentioned ; 5) the measures to be taken in case of infringement of regulations.

Art. 2. — There shall be created in each State, adhering to the present

Convention an official Phytopathological Service for the purpose of carrying out these measures.

The official Phytopathological Service will include as a minimum:  
1) the creation of one or more research stations for scientific and technical investigations; 2) the organisation of the efficient supervision of cultivated plants; 3) the inspection of consignments; 4) the issue of phytopathological certificates.

*Art. 3.* — The measures mentioned in paragraphs 2, 3 and 4 of the present Convention, or of adherence to it. All the other measures mentioned in articles 1 and 2 shall be carried out in each State within two years from the date of the ratification of the present Convention, or of adherence to it.

*Art. 4.* — The provisions of the present Convention shall not apply to vines, grain and seeds, edible tubers, bulbs, rhizomes and roots, fruits and vegetables, or to any crops grown on a large scale.

*Art. 5.* — With a view to the protection of the contracting States against the introduction and spread of plant enemies, these States undertake to allow the importation of live plants (young plants, cuttings, scions, tuber-bulbs and cut flowers) only if they are accompanied by a phytopathological certificate issued by competent officials of the exporting country.

*Art. 6.* — The importation of the plants mentioned in the preceding article shall take place only through specified customs offices, of which list will be drawn up by the importing country and sent to the exporting country.

*Art. 7.* — Each country reserves the right of inspecting all living plants or parts of plants, imported.

In the event of the consignment being infected, contrary to the declaration on the certificate, the importing country shall at once inform the Government of the exporting country, which will take the measures provided for by its own regulations.

Products recognized as infected shall be returned to their original starting point at the expense of the defaulting party, or burnt should the consignee desire it; in the latter case, an official report shall be forwarded to the Government of the exporting country.

*Art. 8.* — The certificates shall conform to the model annexed to the Convention, and shall be drawn up in two languages: French, and the language of the exporting country.

*Art. 9.* — Live plants imported for scientific purposes are not subject to these restrictions; they may be admitted, even without certificate, on condition that they are directed to a scientific institution duly authorized by the Government of the importing country, and that the conditions under which they are sent afford every guarantee against the dispersion of parasites. Contiguous States may make mutual arrangements to facilitate exchanges of plants in the frontier zones.

*Art. 10.* — The different contracting States are invited to send lists of the plant enemies against which they desire to protect themselves.

International Institute of Agriculture at Rome, at the time of the ratification of the present Convention or of their adherence to it. The list will be as short as possible and will be entered on their respective certificates. These lists will be drawn up according to the following principles:

- A. Common enemies of plants, which have long since spread to nearly all countries, will be excluded from the lists; as well as parasites whose host-plants do not exist in the importing countries.
- B. In specifying the plant enemies which are to appear on the lists, the list will be limited to:

1. Those of an epidemic character.
2. Parasites which are destructive, or at least very harmful to crops.
3. Those which are easily propagated by live plants, or by living insects of plants.

*Art. 11.* — The creation of an official Service of Phytopathology shall be decided by each contracting State to the International Institute of Agriculture at Rome.

*Art. 12.* — From the date of the signature of the present Convention, the contracting States shall recognise the International Institute of Agriculture at Rome as the official international centre for all questions relating to plant enemies.

The Institute shall collect statistical data, together with information of an administrative, scientific, or practical nature dealing with plant diseases and plant enemies. These data will be obtained from documents which shall be furnished to it as promptly as possible by official Phytopathological departments, and by the Phytopathological Research Stations authorised and controlled by the Governments.

*Art. 13.* — The International Institute of Agriculture shall publish, at least once a month, the administrative, scientific and practical information submitted to it.

*Art. 14.* — Every proposal made by a contracting State, for the modification or amplification of the present Convention, shall be communicated by that State to the Institute, and referred by it to a meeting of special delegates of the contracting parties, which shall be called together on the occasion of a General Assembly of the Institute.

The General Assembly will subsequently submit the proposals elaborated by these special delegates for approbation by the States adhering to the present Convention.

*Art. 15.* — In case of any disagreement between two, or more, of the contracting States as to the interpretation of the clauses of this Convention, or in cases of difficulties of a practical nature with regard to its application, the parties in question undertake to submit their differences to discussion by a special mixed Committee formed by members of their Phytopathological departments, with a view to the proposal of measures calculated to adjust the differences.

*Art. 16.* — The States bound by the present Convention shall not treat non-contracting Countries more favourably than contracting States.

*Art. 17.* — The present Convention shall be signed and ratified as soon as possible, and the ratifications shall be deposited with the Italian Government as soon as at least three of the contracting States are in a position to do so.

Each ratification shall be communicated by the Italian Government to the other contracting States, and also to the International Institute of Agriculture.

*Art. 18.* — States which have not signed the present engagement shall be allowed to adhere to it on request.

At the request of the States upon which they are dependent, Colonies shall be permitted to adhere on the same conditions as independent States.

*Art. 19.* — Adherence shall be notified through diplomatic channels to the Italian Government, and by it to the contracting Governments and also to the International Institute of Agriculture.

*Art. 20.* — The ratification, or adherence, shall be accompanied by a formal declaration to the effect that the State possesses at least the staff mentioned in paragraphs 2, 3 and 4 of art. 2.

The present Convention will come into force, for the three States at least which shall have ratified it, after a lapse of three months from the date of ratification; for the other States, after a lapse of six months from the respective date of deposition with the Italian Government of their ratification, or adherence.

*Art. 21.* — Should it happen that one of the contracting States wishes to withdraw from the present Convention either with regard to its whole territory, or only with regard to the whole or a portion of its Colonies, its withdrawal shall be notified to the Italian Government, which shall immediately send a copy of the notification to all the other contracting States, informing them of the date on which it received the communication.

The withdrawal will apply only to the notifying State or to the Colonies mentioned in the notification, and this only after one year has elapsed from the time the notification was received by the Italian Government.

As a guarantee, the delegates attending the final meeting signed a formal record of these recommendations, which was dated Rome, 4th March, 1914. The original document is deposited at the Italian Ministry for Foreign Affairs. Certified copies will be sent to all the States represented at the Conference.

APPENDIX TO THE FINAL  
ENACTMENT OF THE CONFERENCE.International Phylloxera Convention of Berne  
and International Phytopathological Convention of RomeCERTIFICATE  
FOR THE DESPATCH OF HORTICULTURAL PLANTS. \*

NAME OF COUNTRY OF EXPORT

## I. — Declaration of Consigner.

The under-signed (1) . . . . .  
y declares :  
1. That the plants (2) . . . . .  
in (3) . . . . . packages, marked . . . . . (4) . . . . .  
addressed to (5) . . . . .  
have been produced on his establishment, or on  
establishments subjected to inspection by the Phytopathological  
tment.  
2. That this consignment contains no vines.  
3. That the plants are packed (7) . . . . . their ball of soil.  
(8) . . . . . the . . . . . day of . . . . . 191

Shipments inscribed on the  
map up according to art. 9  
the Phylloxera Convention  
No. . . . . (10)

Consigned by . . . . . (9)

Name, firm, profession and address. — (2) Kind and quantity of plants. —  
number of packages. — (4) Mark and number. — (5) Full address, name and pro-  
of consignee. — (6) Name of country of destination. — (7) State whether the  
are packed *with* or *without* their ball of soil. — (8) Place from which sent. —  
nature of consigner. — (10) Give the number entered on general list.  
Each statement on the certificate must be accompanied by a translation in French.

## II. — Certificate of the Administrative Authority \*.

The administrative authority (1) certifies :

A. That the above consignment of plants comes from a holding at least 20 metres distant from any vine stock, or that is separated from stock by an obstacle to roots which is considered to be sufficient by competent authority.

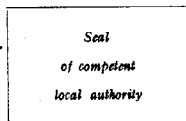
B. That the holding itself contains no vines.

C. That no dépôt for this plant exists on the holding.

D. That the holding has never been a centre of phylloxera infestation.

E. That if the holding has contained phylloxerous vines at any time these have been radically removed, and that suitable means of eradicating the disease and repeated inspections for three consecutive years, ensured the complete destruction of the insect and of the roots.

Date . . . . .



(signature)

(1) Burgomeister, mayor, or other competent local authority.

\* This certificate should not be filled in where the holding figures on the list are crossed out in accordance with art. 9 § 6 of the International Phylloxera Convention of 1920.

## III. — Certificate of Phytopathological Inspection.

The undersigned Inspector of the Phytopathological Department

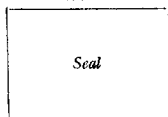
certifies that the consignment referred to in the declaration of the consigner  
(2) . . . . . consists of  
produce of crops grown at . . . . .

The results of inspection have shown that the

(3) { home-grown produce  
transported produce

is in a satisfactory state of health and is free from the following  
sites (4) . . . . .

Date . . . . .



(Signature)

(1) Christian name, surname, official position and address of the inspector.

(2) Christian name and surname of the consigner. — (3) Strike out, as required, the words "home-grown produce" or "transported produce". — (4) Add the list of plant parasites enumerated in the official list of the importing country which might be present in the consignment.

**A Law Placing at the Disposal of the Minister of Agriculture of France from the Budget of 1913 the Sum of 750 000 frs. for the Control of Voles.** — *Journal Officiel de la République Française*, Year 46, No. 10, p. 314, Paris, January 11, 1914.

On January 7, 1914, the President of the Republic French promulgated the following law.

The sole article. — In addition to the sums allotted to the Minister of Agriculture from the Budget of 1913 by the finance law of July 30, 1913, by special laws, an extraordinary credit of 750 000 fr. (nearly £ 30 000) placed at his disposal; this sum will be entered under a special heading bearing the number 28 *bis* and entitled as follows: "Grants to Communes, Syndicates and Agricultural Associations for the Destruction of Voles. # of Organisation of Control Measures".

This sum will be provided by the general funds of the financial year 1913.

#### DISEASES NOT DUE TO PARASITES AND OF UNKNOWN ORIGIN.

**The Importance to Vegetation of the Dissipator (Lattice-work) Chimney.** — WINKELMANN, H. in *Die Naturwissenschaften*, Year II, Part 10, pp. 225-229 + 2 plates. Berlin, March 6, 1911.

The writer describes a new method of preventing the bad effect upon vegetation which is exerted by the smoke gases from factories. This method consists in the adoption of the so-called lattice-work or dissipator chimney. The latter differs from an ordinary chimney in the fact that smoke leaves the shaft already mixed with air and with a more or less strong rotatory motion, and not in a compact column; this permits of the more rapid division of the smoke and of its quicker diffusion in the atmosphere. No chemical change takes place, however, in the injurious gases which are given off.

#### BACTERIAL AND FUNGOID DISEASES.

**Fungus Diseases of Wheat, Barley and Citrus Fruits in Egypt.** — ROLLAND, B. G. C. in *The Agricultural Journal of Egypt*, Vol. III, Part I, pp. 28-30, plate I. Cairo, 1913.

The smut diseases, known in Arabic as "el khamira", are of frequent occurrence throughout Egypt. Wheat is attacked chiefly by *Ustilago tritici*, while barley is attacked by both *U. nuda* and *U. Hordei*.

The writer also describes a disease of citrus fruits, especially oranges, known as wither-tip and caused by *Colletotrichum gloeosporioides* Penz. He gives an account of the means by which these fungi are controlled.



388 - Experiments on the Control of *Pleospora trichostoma* on Barley. — MÜLLER, H. C. and MOLZ, E. in *Deutsche Landwirtschaftliche Presse*, Year XXXI No. 17, pp. 205 and 206, Berlin, February 1914.

As the control of the "brown streak" of barley leaves (caused by *Pleospora trichostoma* = *Helminthosporium gramineum*) is generally combined with the control of the two smuts (*Ustilago Hordei* and *U. nuda*), the writers carried out experiments in this direction. They obtained the following results:

1) Winter barley was entirely freed from *Pleospora trichostoma* by 12 hours' treatment with Kühn's  $\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. copper sulphate. The germination of the seed in the field was, however, diminished from 95.2 to 86 per cent.

2) The hot-water treatment was harmful to both winter and summer barley. On the other hand, intermittent hot water treatment was efficacious in the control of *Pleospora trichostoma*; this was of greater practical importance from the fact that both the smuts were destroyed at the same time, although the fact that the smut attack was not severe makes it impossible to give a safe opinion as to the efficacy of the remedy in the latter case. The treatment consists in putting a sack three-quarters full of barley for 3 hours into water at 40° C. (104° F.) and then for 10 minutes into water at 48° C. (118.4° F.) After the grain has been somewhat cooled by being put for one minute into water at about 40° C., it is left in the sack for 24 hours in a heated room and subsequently again immersed for 10 minutes in water at 48° C. Then it is spread out and quickly dried by repeated shovelling. As this process has an injurious effect on germination, 10 per cent. more seed should be sown than usual.

3) A combination of the hot-water and copper sulphate treatment destroys *Pleospora trichostoma* on winter barley, but is liable to do some injury to the germinating property of the grain.

4) Formaldehyde, which has been largely and successfully used for the control of bunt of wheat, had little effect on *Pleospora trichostoma* on summer barley.

5) Hot-air treatment in a thermostat considerably increased the severity of the attack of *Pleospora trichostoma*.

The observations made for the purpose of ascertaining how far the attack depended upon the time at which the barley was sown, showed that the temperature during the germination and growth of the young barley plant greatly influences the occurrence of the disease. Other reasons, however, make it undesirable to try and control the parasite by means of late sowing.

389 - Experiments on the Control of *Urocystis occulta* (Wall.) Rabenh. & Rye. — MÜLLER, H. C., and MOLZ, E. in *Deutsche Landwirtschaftliche Presse*, Year XXXI No. 13, p. 164 + 2 plates, Berlin, February 14, 1914.

The results of the pickling experiments carried out by the writers for the control of "stem-smut" of rye (*Urocystis occulta*) are given in the following table.

Treatment	Germination in artificial germinating bed after		Germination in the field	<i>Urocystis occulta</i> : No. per plot
	5 days	10 days		
	%	%	%	
Untreated. . . . .	82.5	86.0	73.2	234
Copper sulphate $\frac{1}{2}$ %, 16 hours . . . . .	82.0	86.5	73.4	0
"    "    "    16 hours + subsequent 6 % lime treatment . . . . .	79.0	82.0	77.6	0
Copper sulphate 3 %, incrustated . . . . .	79.0	84.0	78.8	0
Linseed oil soft soap 3 %, incrustated; then copper sulphate 3 %, incrustated . . . . .	87.0	88.5	77.6	3
Copper sulphate 5 %, incrustated . . . . .	69.0	84.5	64.6	0
Linseed oil soft soap 3 %, then copper sulphate 5 %, incrustated . . . . .	76.1	87.5	72.6	0
Bordeaux mixture 2 %, incrustated . . . . .	81.5	85.5	72.0	0
Linseed oil soft soap 3 %, then Bordeaux mixture 2 %, incrustated . . . . .	86.5	89.5	75.0	7
Formaldehyde * $\frac{1}{4}$ %, 15 minutes . . . . .	83.0	89.5	81.6	0
"    "    30 " . . . . .	79.5	87.0	72.0	0
Untreated . . . . .	82.5	86.0	74.6	226
Formaldehyde $\frac{1}{2}$ %, 15 minutes. . . . .	84.5	87.0	62.2	3
"    "    30 " . . . . .	74.0	84.0	63.8	0
"    " $\frac{3}{4}$ % 15 " . . . . .	64.0	79.0	46.6	1
"    "    30 " . . . . .	34.0	78.5	42.2	0
Soaking in: water at                      and hot water at				
30° C., 4 hours                      50° C., 10 minutes . . . . .	51.0	85.5	67.0	2
"    "    52° C., 5 " . . . . .	63.5	84.5	78.4	0
"    6 hours                      "    10 " . . . . .	63.5	87.0	70.2	0
20° C., 15 "                      50° C., 10 " . . . . .	42.5	79.0	74.0	0
"    "    52° C., 5 " . . . . .	6.5	41.5	34.4	3
"    "    "    10 " . . . . .	0.0	26.0	9.8	0
Jensen method . . . . .	82.0	85.0	78.8	3
Untreated . . . . .	85.0	87.0	78.8	154
Sublimate 0.1 %, incrustated . . . . .	87.0	90.0	77.4	3

Using 40 % commercial formaldehyde.

From these figures, it is clearly seen that *Urocystis occulta* is very controlled by the well-known dip poisons, copper sulphate and formaldehyde, and also by the hot water treatment.

## PARASITIC AND OTHER INJURIOUS FLOWERING PLANTS

390 - *Ranunculus sceleratus* (1) and *R. Guilelmi-Jordani* as Weeds of Egypt. — ROLLAND, B. G. C. in *The Agricultural Journal of Egypt*, Vol. III, Pt. 2, pp. 31-32, plates II-III. Cairo, 1913.

These two species of *Ranunculus* are considered noxious weeds in Egypt. *R. sceleratus* L. is a common plant by the sides of pools and wet ditches and is particularly common on the fresh Nile mud on both sides of the river. It flowers from April to January. *R. Guilelmi-Jordani* Aschers also grows by the side of pools and wet ditches and flowers during the same period.

## INSECT PESTS.

391 - Entomological Pests and Problems of Southern Nigeria. — PEACOCK, in *Bulletin of Entomological Research*, Vol. IV, Part 3, pp. 191-220, plates XXVIII. London, 1913.

The writer gives an account of the results of a journey made in Southern Nigeria with the object of studying the economic conditions of the cotton in connection with the insect pests of cultivated plants.

## INSECTS AFFECTING COTTON.

*Cotton stainers.* — Among the insects that injure cotton the most interesting is the red cotton-stainer bug (*Dysdercus supersticiosus*). This stainer is the worst pest of Southern Nigerian cotton, and does immense amount of harm both to the seed and to the lint, by sucking the juices of the former and staining the latter with yellow excretory juice. The stained condition of the cotton in the native markets in the Western Province, and especially the cotton gathered late in the season, is still very noticeable.

The writer made some experiments to test the value of cotton seed and pressed cotton seed as bait for the purpose of enticing stainers, and catching them directly with traps or shaking the plants over a funnel-shaped collecting net. The best system hitherto adopted by the Superintendent of Agriculture, Ibadan, consists in gathering the cotton as soon as it is ripe, sunning it well and constantly turning it over, which causes the stainers to crawl away, when they may be collected and killed, thus diminishing the chances of further staining, and lastly burning the old cotton stalks.

The black cotton-stainer (*Oxycarenus dudgeoni* Dist.) is probably distributed throughout the whole Colony; it also is very injurious to cotton because like the preceding stainer it sucks the juices of the seeds; it lays eggs in clusters at the base of the boll, securely protected by the lint, thus escaping the sun and possible enemies. There seems to be a decided preference

(1) See also No. 187, B. Feb. 1914.

in species of *Hibiscus* as food plants, for some of these plants were at Ibadan to be black with these pests.

The measures suggested to control the red cotton bug apply equally here.

**Boll-worms.** — The larvae of *Diparopsis castanea* Hmp., *Earias biplaga* and *Chlorida obsoleta* F. bore into the unopened ripening cotton and eat the seeds inside. The larvae leave one boll for another and eventually all the bolls on one plant are utterly spoilt. At the end of the growing season the condition of the plants was found to be serious.

The treatment may be outlined as follows: For imported cottons, a close look-out should be kept for leaf-rollers and boll-worms during August and September. Immediately the presence of the insects is detected, leaves, bracts, bolls and buds in the affected area should be most thoroughly sprayed, more or less frequently according to the condition of the crops as the season advances. At the end of the season all the old stalks and the diseased bolls should be burnt.

As for native cottons, before they can be treated as suggested above, two measures are open: 1) the obtaining by selection of a smaller native variety; 2) topping and trimming of the plants and widening the distance between the drills.

**Leaf-rolling caterpillars.** — The larvae of *Sylepta derogata* F. and *Zenia phenice* Cram. cut and roll the leaves of cotton into the shape of a tube; in these shelters they feed on the inner rolls of the leaf. As many as ten caterpillars of *Sylepta derogata* may flourish in one shelter, while *Zenia phenice* is usually solitary and is generally found where okra (*Hibiscus esculentus*) is grown. *S. derogata* is extensively parasitized by a species of acomid and a Tachinid fly.

**The green fly** (*Aphis gossypii* Glov.) — Its numbers are kept well in check by natural enemies. Should the aphid show the least sign of increase beyond natural control, spraying with a resin wash is recommended.

The following insects have also been observed as injurious to cotton: *Epilachna chrysomelina* F., *E. similis* Muls. var. *assimilis* Muls., *A. villosa* F., and *L. viridipennis* F., *Siderodactylus* sp., *Syagrus calceolaris* F., *Plagioderma circumcincta* Sahlb., *Nisostira unifirma* Jac., *Ootheca discalis* Sahlb., *Euproctis* sp. and *E. lyonia* Swinh., *Pulvinaria jacksoni* T., *Rhyssalus* sp.

Some of the above insects are parasitized by Hymenoptera and Diptera, not yet determined.

The writer mentions a curious affection observed on the native Ishan and Iko cottons. The leaves become at first mottled with pale green or yellow spots, the undersides being densely and minutely pock-marked. Eventually the leaves shrivel and curl. The young leaves at the tip of the stem seem to be affected first, the older and larger leaves afterwards, till the whole plant presents a most forlorn appearance. The cause of the disease is probably physical, as no insect or mite was discovered. From the end of August to the end of October 1912 the trouble grew roughly 8 per cent. to 25 per cent. The percentage was arrived at by ob-

serving the same plants to the number of 1000 in the Ishan, and 1800 the Meko.

Cotton demands unceasing watchfulness and care from the time when it has two leaves, when attacks of grasshoppers, beetles and caterpillars may be detrimental to a good early start; through the leaf growth period when leaf-rollers, caterpillars and aphids are at work; through all-important period of bud- and boll-formation, when boll-worms are active; and up to the ripening and picking period, when stains are mischievous. The measures recommended will not be of any use unless the pests are attacked with energy and general cooperation. The difficulties of making cotton worth extensive exploitation are many: they are the inertia of the native towards clean farming; the difficulty of obtaining a good variety of native cotton which would fetch better prices and make it worth while expending labour and money in combating the pest; the difficulty of popularising even simple entomological methods; the greatest of all the fact that cacao and rubber are more valuable than cotton and that the country is the land *par excellence* of the oil palm.

Even if a better native variety is produced, cotton will probably not be more than a useful native catch-crop.

#### INSECTS AFFECTING CACAO.

Cacao is attacked by leaf-eating caterpillars, among which is *Diasma maculosa* Stoll., a species widely distributed throughout Africa; caterpillars are voracious feeders, like those of *Prodenia litura* F. & M., devour the leaves. From a larva of this species an Ichneumonid, *Ichneumonius discolor*, has been bred. Another species of *Diasma* and *Rhopilema campita forestosa* Cram. also feed on the leaves. The writer enumerates many other insects found on cacao, but little is known as to their economic significance.

The leaf-eating beetle, *Adoretus hirtellus* Castn., common in West Africa, feeds on the leaves of cacao, eating only the soft tissue. After describing some experiments made to control this pest, the writer advocates clean farming and the segregation of cacao beds from maize, a combination of hand-collecting and spraying and maintaining unremitting watchfulness.

Another serious pest is the pod-borer, perhaps belonging to the genus *Myelois*, which is found in large numbers, up to 120, meshed in a raw silk among dry brown powder and riddled seeds, in cacao pods left hanging on the trees or lying on the ground. Judging from the thousands of pods thus left neglected at Agege on the native farms, the damage must be incalculable. The larva of a Cerambycid, common at Agege, does serious damage by boring in the trunk and branches; the adult is unknown.

*Catantops vittipes* Lauss. (Locustidae) eats the leaves. *Ceratocystis peltata* Wied., a species of *Monanthia*, *Pseudococcus virgatus* var. *madagascariensis* Newst. and *P. citri* Risso (?) are also injurious.

the red tree-ants (*Oecophylla smaragdina longinoda* Latr.) are not usual to the cacao trees, but owing to their numbers and their irritating they are a great nuisance to the native collector when at work. Among the beneficial insects the writer mentions *Metopius discolor* a *Sisyropa* which parasitizes the larvae of *Diacrisia maculosa* Stoll., the following Carabidae which are probably useful in destroying harmful insects: *Oodes obesus* Murray, *Platynus planaticollis* Murray and *Chlaenius germanni* Laf., and some others of doubtful significance.

#### INSECTS AFFECTING MAIZE.

Among the insects injuring maize, *Cirphis* ? *phaea* Hmp. (« rami-rami ») is found in several localities in the Colony. Its larvae appear in swarms and leave a trace of grass or maize behind them. The maize replanted after the visitation of the caterpillars does not stand a good chance of success, because of weather conditions. The control of this pest demands vigilance; as soon as the young caterpillars are detected, burning the grass in round the fields and lawns will destroy large numbers of them. Caterpillars which appear on the maize can only be prevented from doing severe damage by spraying. Other injurious insects are *Calamistes allens* Hmp. and *C. fusca* Hmp., the caterpillars of which bore into maize stems and frequent the flowers also, and Noctuid caterpillars species not yet determined; the latter bore into the seeds and destroy causing much injury; on account of their numbers, size and voracity are undoubtedly the worst maize pest. The beetles *Lagria villosa* and *L. viridipennis* F., and the locust *Zonocerus variegatus* L., are all leaf-eaters which also frequently damage maize.

In order to free stored grain from *Calandra oryzae* L., *Tribolium confusum* L., *Laemophloeus pusillus* Schön., and *Sitona surinamensis* L., natives use very primitive and imperfect methods of disinfection (heat and smoke), and it is very difficult to popularise modern efficient methods of fumigation.

Insects affecting Yams. — The following are mentioned by the writer: *Prionoryctes caniculus*, Arrow., *Crioceris livida* Dalm., *Apomecyna punctata* Chev., *Lagria villosa* F., *L. viridipennis* F. and *Zonocerus variegatus*.

Insects affecting Funtumia Rubber. — *Glyphodes ocellata* Hmp., *Nephelodes alens* Walk., *Thermopteryx elasticella* Hmp. and *Physothrips funtum-Bagn*.

Insects affecting Para Rubber. — Larvae and insects have been found in and on these plants.

Insects affecting Mahogany. — Mahogany trees (*Khaya senegalensis*) have suffered severely from the attacks of wood-boring lepidopteran larvae, probably Cossidae, which bore holes into the trunk and branches. Another lepidopterous larva and a nocturnal cricket, possibly *Myrmica*, injure these trees.

*Insects affecting Arabian Coffee.* — The following insects were found upon coffee: *Ootheca mutabilis* Sahlb., *Antestia variegata* Thunb., *Rhyssalus tenuicornis* Dall. and *Dictyopharina serena* Stål.

*Insects affecting other plants.* — *Rhynchophorus phoenicis* F., on oil palm; *Tennoschoita quadrimaculata* Gyl. and *Archon centaurus* B. on coconut palm; *Adoretus hirtellus* Castn. on kola; *Cosmophila* and *Zebromia phenice*, *Dysdercus supersticiosus* and *Oxycarenus dudgeoni* on ( *Hibiscus esculentus* ); *Lagria villosa* F., *L. viridipennis* F., *Monolepta zonocerus variegatus* F., *Azasia irrorata* F. have been observed upon cowpea, and *Apathe terrebrans* Pall. upon *Poinciana regia*.

392 — **Arsenite of Zinc as an Insecticide.** — SCHOENE, W. G. in *New York Agricultural Experiment Station, Technical Bulletin*, No. 28, pp. 1-16. Geneva, N. Y.

The writer gives the results of a series of experiments on the determination of the toxicity to insects of zinc arsenite and lead arsenate, and resistance of leaves to zinc arsenite. In this respect 1 lb. of arsenic zinc is equivalent to 3 lbs. of arsenate of lead. The addition of slaked or Bordeaux mixture to the zinc arsenite prevents any damage to foliage, but when it is used alone, or with lime-sulphur wash or glucose causes more or less spotting of the leaves. Arsenite of zinc, either alone or mixed with glucose, causes severe scorching of the leaves of the vine. Laboratory experiments show that the damage caused by arsenite of zinc is partly due to its solubility in carbonic acid. The contradictory results obtained with this insecticide are presumably due to the lack of uniformity in its manufacture. Arsenite of zinc and arsenate of lead mixed with either Bordeaux mixture, soap or glue retain their activity for 25 days. Applied alone or with glucose they gradually lose their poisonous properties on exposure to the weather, and at the end of 25 days cease to protect foliage. Lime-sulphur wash does not appear to resist moisture as well as Bordeaux mixture.

393 — **Destruction of Locusts in Turkestan.** — Communicated by Jos. P. BARON, Commissioner in Russia for the French Ministry of Agriculture.

From the earliest times, locusts have always been the most serious pests of agriculture in Central Asia; formerly the inhabitants, for religious reasons, did hardly anything to check their periodic invasions, but since the conquest of Turkestan the Russians have paid considerable attention to them, though it is only within the last few years that a methodical campaign against these dangerous enemies has been organized. If one considers that Turkestan furnishes Russia with almost half the cotton used in her mills (or about 120 000 tons), and that cotton suffered most from the repeated attacks of locusts, it will be readily understood that the Russian Government has every interest in ensuring the free development of its important crop. Further, Turkestan is still almost without rapid means of communication, and consequently has to depend on its own production of cereals, so that the protection of the cultivated land from the most frequent attacks of locusts had become urgent.

The fauna of Turkestan includes a number of species of locusts, but they are not all equally harmful. The first place is certainly taken by the Moroccan locust (*Stauronotus maroccanus*), which prefers uncultivated arid plains for egg-laying. The permanent area of distribution of this species comprises the steppes of Samarkhand, the Khanat of Bokhara, and Afghanistan; it is rare to find important egg-laying centres in various parts of Turkestan, but they cannot be considered as anything but temporary. The Moroccan locust lays eggs up to nearly 2000 m. (6600 ft.) above sea-level; sometimes the density of eggs reaches 10 000 clusters per square yard; each egg-laying centre usually occupies some hundreds of acres, but may run into thousands. In normal seasons hatching takes place between the 2nd and 10th of April, lasting 7 to 10 days. The date and duration of hatching are, however, much influenced by the altitude, the position of the centres, the temperature and nature of the soil, and the rainfall. The larval period lasts from 35 to 50 days, during which time the voracity of the insect considerably increases. An idea of the enormous damage caused by this species to the crops in Turkestan may be had from the table given below.

The migratory locust (*Pachytylus migratorius*) possesses several permanent areas of distribution in Central Asia, including the reed-beds along the banks and in the deltas of the rivers Sir-Darya, Amu-Darya, Zarivachan, and Tchou. This species rarely damages crops, preferring the shoots of the reeds which occur in abundance near the egg-laying areas. At the time official data for 1896 speak of 75 000 acres of various crops damaged by this species, possibly assisted by the nearly related *P. danicus*; recent years it has confined itself to uncultivated places, and no serious complaints as to damage done by it have been received.

The Italian locust (*Caloptenus italicus*) is a common species in Turkestan, but till recently only caused insignificant damage. This appears to have been due to considerable destruction by natural enemies. Recent observations also show that it is almost always starved out by the more voracious Moroccan locust; an interesting fact is that in regions in which Moroccan locusts were completely exterminated two or three years ago, *Caloptenus* is now increasing to an alarming extent, and occurs in numbers unknown before the disappearance of *Stauronotus*.

The following locusts are also known as injurious in Turkestan, though not to the same extent as other species: *Oedalus nigrofasciatus* Deg., *Sletopterus* (*Aracyptera* Serv.) *flavicosta* Fisch., *Aracyptera* (*Pallasiella* Kirby) *trichoptera* Fisch-Waldh., *Acridium* (*Orthacanthracis* Karsch) *aegypticum* L., *Stauronotus brauzzi*, *S. tartarus*, *S. anatolicus* and *S. brevicollis*.

#### DESTRUCTION OF LOCUSTS.

All the known means of destruction of locusts have been tried in Turkestan; the following is a brief summary of the work.

##### A) MECHANICAL MEANS:

- 1) Collecting and destroying the egg-clusters was carried out on a large scale for several years, but with next to no results, for the locusts



appeared in quantities at all the egg-laying centres and did enormous damage (amounting to nearly half a million sterling, according to the official figures). This laborious and irrational method has been definitely abandoned.

2) Destruction of eggs by ploughing under has given no definite results.

3) Flooding of the eggs is a radical remedy, but unfortunately only applicable on continuous areas with a plentiful water supply.

4) Crushing the larvae by wooden or iron rollers made extra heavy loads of earth stones, etc., and sometimes with thorny twigs drawn behind has been practised with success in some parts of Turkestan. It is, however, to be a rather cumbersome method.

5) Collecting the larvae in sheets has hardly been practised on a large scale except in the Ferghana region: it has been given up as not convenient.

6) Catching the larvae in pits or ditches dug near the swarms, the way of moving columns of larvae has long been carried out in all parts of the country; pits are only used in the case of large swarms on a limited area. The destruction of columns of large locusts has also been attempted by the use of barriers similar to those used in Cyprus and Durand's apparatus; the canvas was replaced by rolls of old sheet-iron 12 to 14 inches held up by short stakes. This is very effective, but is costly to put up. Ditches are excavated in the line of march of travelling columns of locusts and are dug 2 to 3 ft. deep and the same in width, generally with vertical sides; at intervals along the bottom holes are dug out 14 to 20 inches deep for the larvae to collect in. Circular trenches may also be dug round dense egg areas before the larvae hatch out, but these are very expensive and are not infrequently made useless by the destruction of the egg-clusters by insects or fungi.

7) "Fishing" of locusts in streams and irrigation canals is practised when other means for stopping the moving columns have failed. As suitable watercourses rarely occur in the track of the columns, this method is of limited value, especially as the destruction is by no means perfect.

8) Destroying the larvae by fire is carried out on a large scale in Turkestan. The method at present used is scorching by means of a special sack apparatus; the petroleum flare of this can be turned on to the locusts in various directions with very little loss of heat. Several systems have been tried (Siédoff, Schkilin Bildin, etc.), and the Schkilin apparatus was found to give the best flame. This method, however, comes rather expensive and is only justifiable on irregular land free from grass and without stream or other supply of water. Large machines on the same principle have also been tried, but they have not given good results in practice.

#### B. CHEMICAL MEANS. — a) *Internal poisons.*

1) Spraying for locusts with Paris green has been tried on a large scale and has given excellent results. The best strengths have been found to be: up to the 3rd moult of the larvae, 4lbs. Paris green and 8lbs. lime

gallons of water; later 5  $\frac{1}{4}$  lbs. Paris green and 10  $\frac{1}{2}$  lbs. lime to 100 and when the larvae are threatening the cultivated land the strength increased to 8 lbs. Paris green with 10  $\frac{1}{2}$  lbs. lime. About 24 gallons spray are required to treat an acre. The total expense (apparatus, insecticide, labour, etc.) comes to about £ 3 3s 6d for a day's work, in which at 27  $\frac{1}{2}$  acres would be treated, making about 2s 4d per acre. In spite of the cheapness of Paris green spraying, it has several drawbacks: the spray is easily washed off by rain or dew, so that spraying may have to be repeated; it can only be used where the ground is covered by vegetation; the lime for making the mixture may not be obtainable near at hand, and does not keep; the Paris green does not affect the larvae till about the third day, so the effect cannot be ascertained at once, and washing off by rain may be noticed. The following table shows the area treated with Paris green (at the expense of the State) during the last few years, and the number of large machines used:

Year *	1902	1903	1904	1905	1907	1909	1910	1911
treated **, acres . . . .	121 259	137 084	147 023	93 335	11 342	8 308	124 442	196 710
green used, lbs. . . . .	146 390	191 410	198 640	106 710	19 254	13 885	195 860	286 840
large machines working .	110	136	136	141	48	30	235	404

No treatment in 1906 and 1908. — \*\* Treatment lasts 21 to 26 days per year.

To prevent the mixture being washed off by rain, an attempt has been made to use molasses instead of lime; this has the further advantage of being attractive to the locusts. The molasses is used in double the amount, the Paris green remaining the same; when molasses can be obtained cheaply, this mixture should be preferred, as it gives excellent results.

2) Ammonium arsenite, obtained by treating Paris green with ammonia, has been tried in Turkestan at the suggestion of Schreiner (1911), whose formula is the following: Paris green, 1.2 lbs.; liquid ammonia at 22°, 1.8 lb.; molasses, 10 lbs.; water, 30 gallons. This mixture has some marked advantages, not compensated for by its quick action and adhesive properties. Commercial ammonium arsenite has not been tried.

3) Barium chloride in 4 per cent. solution has given excellent results. Insecticide is easy to prepare, is less dangerous for the men and does not clog the nozzles; but it is much too dear, is easily washed off by rain, and does not show up on the sprayed plants.

4) Sodium arsenite, long used in South Africa, was first tried in Turkestan in 1911; it was so successful that it is now the only substance used on a large scale. The best strengths for the different stages of the larvae are as follows: 1st and 2nd stages, 0.25 per cent; 3rd stage, 0.37-0.4 per cent; 4th stage, 0.5 per cent. Perfect adhesiveness is obtained by adding the same amount of molasses (brown sugar) in each case. Thus prepared, the insecticide is not readily washed off by rain and acts on the larvae in a surprising way: a mortality of 100 per cent. is obtained in the 24 hours following the application. Sodium arsenite comes cheaper than Paris

green, gives a higher mortality, acts more quickly, sticks to the plants better (used with molasses), and is easier to apply; on the other hand, it scorches the vegetation and is more dangerous to handle, but these disadvantages are not enough to outweigh the advantages mentioned.

5) Other arsenical compounds, soluble and insoluble, tried in Turkestan, have not given decisive results.

b) *Contact washes*. — These have also been tried, but without much success; in particular soft soap solutions at 3.3 per cent. were recommended by some entomologists, such as Rossikof and Schreiner; experiments on a large scale have shown that they are not reliable. Contact washes present no advantage over scorching. Various other insecticides, like ordinary paraffin emulsion and certain complicated mixtures, have given no better results.

c) *Hopper dodgers*. — These machines, successfully used in America, Australia and Russia, have been tried in Turkestan. They consist of plates of wood, sheet-iron or canvas, drawn by horses, and smeared with petroleum or bitumen; the larvae jumping out of the way fall onto the plates and are caught by the sticky material. Hopper-dodgers are only useful for the destruction of small colonies of locusts, as they do not come close enough to deal with the large invasions frequent in Turkestan. Furthermore they can only be used in perfectly level places free from vegetation.

This study of all the methods tried on a large scale in Turkestan allowed one to select the most convenient and advantageous for each particular case. The Russian entomologists in charge of the work of destruction in this vast region at present use the plan detailed below; they have succeeded in reducing the enormous damage caused by locusts to almost nothing. Turkestan has been almost completely freed from these dangerous pests, since 1911 the work has been largely confined to exterminating the centres of small importance which appear here and there near the frontiers of Persia and Afghanistan. The plan is as follows: 1) preparation in summer and autumn of forecast maps, showing the position, area and density of the egg centres of each district; 2) treatment of the infested area with green, or better, molassed sodium arsenite, as soon as the larvae appear; 3) scorching by knapsack machines of larvae in places not accessible to sprayers, devoid of vegetation or far from watercourses of sufficient capacity to keep the sprayers going regularly; 4) capture of larvae in pitfall ditches.

#### NATURAL ENEMIES OF LOCUSTS.

Among birds, the chief locust-destroyer in Turkestan is the rose-colored starling (*Pastor roseus*); these birds nest in the mountains and come down in enormous flocks to follow the columns of larvae, as well as the flight of adults, which they often kill on the wing in large quantities. This species is undoubtedly a precious ally, but in regions of organized control it complicates the work; it would therefore be risky and unreasonable to rely on regular assistance from these birds, and especially to include such assistance

stant element in the plans for destruction. The sparrow also hunts rats, and some writers believe that, like the pastor, it destroys the larvae simply for the pleasure of killing them. Ravens and crows take chiefly eggs, which they dig out of the ground in late summer and autumn; they are made use of by the entomologists to discover the chief centres of laying for indication on the forecast maps. The destruction of eggs by rats is in some regions helped by certain species of lizards, of the genera *Mias* and *Phrynocephalus*.

Entomophagous insects attacking locusts are few in number in Turke-

stan. Among predatory ones may be mentioned certain species of *Callis*, which devour the larvae, and *Prosodes*, *Adesmia*, *Sialagmoptera* and also Elaterids (? *Athous*), which feed on the egg-clusters. The true parasites develop in the eggs, the larvae or the adults. It has been found that species of locusts inhabiting districts with rich vegetation suffer more from the attacks of parasites than those which pass several stages of their development in districts where vegetation is scanty.

The Morocco locust in Turkestan is attacked almost exclusively by entomophagous parasites, among which *Callostoma desertorum* is the most important; then come its near ally *Mullio obscurus* F., and a Meloid, *Zonabris uncinata*. The larvae bore into the egg-cases immediately after laying, and undergo all their metamorphoses there. They are very numerous in places frequented by the locusts several years in succession; the larvae of *Callostoma* and *Mullio* alone may destroy 40 per cent. of the eggs, while those of *Zonabris* account for hardly 2 per cent.

The egg-clusters of the Morocco locust are also subject to attacks of fungi not yet properly studied; these may reduce considerably the number of larvae hatching. The introduction of the fungi is evidently hindered by the attacks of birds and is favoured by moisture in the soil; it is so important that account has to be taken of them in drawing up the plan of campaign: when the forecast maps are prepared, it is customary to note the degree of infection of the eggs by animal parasites, but the fungi do so much alter the situation during the winter and in early spring, that the eggs very rich in autumn may give no hatching in spring. Miscalculations of this sort have not infrequently arisen, and in such cases parties sent to places at great expense were kept idly waiting for the eggs to hatch for several weeks, when they might have been carrying out useful work in districts really in danger. For the forecast maps to provide reliable information, and thus to fulfil their purpose, it would be necessary to verify the state of the eggs in the spring before hatching began and make careful notes of the centres no longer dangerous; in this way much annoyance and useless expenditure would be avoided.

The importance of the natural enemies, in particular the endophagous parasites, cannot be doubted; it is certainly to them that must be attributed almost the complete disappearance of the locusts in certain years. But the importance of this factor must not be exaggerated in arranging the plan of destruction, for the conditions of development of these organisms are as yet little understood, and a large multiplication of them only takes place after re-

peated invasions of the locusts in a particular area. It is evident that the exigencies of modern agriculture are not compatible with such a state of affairs, for the simple reason that before the appearance of the pests the crops will be devastated several times; it is much more logical and to get rid of these dangerous enemies as soon as they appear than to count on the assistance of an element so vague and inconstant as the natural ene-

Breeding of parasites on a large scale with a view to their utilization in destroying locusts, has not been attempted in Turkestan. Last year experiments were made with *Coccobacillus Acridiorum* d'Hérèlle; when administered after passage through locust hosts it gave a heavy mortality; contaminated grass gave no decisive results. This method is still being studied.

#### ECONOMIC IMPORTANCE OF LOCUSTS IN TURKESTAN.

We have already remarked on the special reasons for protecting crops in Turkestan from locusts. The figures given in the accompanying table show the importance of the damage, the loss to the local population, the sums expended by the Locust Control Administration, and the results obtained.

##### *Losses due to locusts in Turkestan.*

Year	Area of egg-laying centres — acres	Area of crop destroyed — acres	Estimated value of crops destroyed — francs	Days of labour required for the control	Total loss to the population — francs	Expenses for locust control — fr.
1901 . . . . .	54 793	344 981	7 853 300	2 905 778	11 480 975	11
1902 . . . . .	184 668	259 060	5 895 000	5 054 789	12 217 350	50
1903 . . . . .	179 034	126 280	2 872 500	1 714 857	5 018 082	43
1904 . . . . .	259 426	59 238	1 348 437	1 470 276	3 186 280	41
1905 . . . . .	114 357	23 414	534 000	601 333	1 284 790	60
1906 . . . . .	42 543	0	0	0	0	43
1907 . . . . .	20 239	702	insignificant	0	insignificant	19
1908 . . . . .	25 428	4 112	106 125	419 295	811 080	2
1909 . . . . .	55 764	58 776	1 337 925	592 000	2 077 385	208
1910 . . . . .	226 233	8 451	217 375	391 175	706 342	1 194
1911 . . . . .	218 531	0	insignificant	0	insignificant	1 446
1912 . . . . .	0	0	0	0	0	?

394 - *Insects in Flour Mills and Granaries.* — DEAN, GEORGE A. in *Kansas Agricultural College, Agricultural Experiment Station Bulletin*, No. 189, pp. 137 figs. 1-56. Manhattan, Kansas, 1913.

The writer describes numerous experiments on the cleansing of flour from injurious insects by means of high temperatures, and discusses another series of experiments on the destruction of insects infesting flour and stores.

is by means of fumigation with hydrocyanic acid gas and carbon disulphide. The damage caused by insects to stored grain in the U. S. A. amounts to 10 per cent. of its value.

Lack of supervision and cleanliness are the causes of the large increase of insects in mills and granaries. It is very important to sweep up the waste flour from the floors, corners, under machines, etc. The application of high temperatures is the only efficacious and practical method known for destroying these insects. This method has developed to such an extent of recent years that it seems likely to revolutionise the comparatively inefficient methods at present in use. The heating of various kinds of grain in Kansas has given absolute proof that these insects cannot resist heat in any of their stages, even in the most inaccessible places. This method has also been employed with success in several mills in Ohio, Illinois, Nebraska, Iowa, Indiana, the south of Canada, etc. The heat penetrates throughout, through obstacles and into the remotest corners where the insects could not reach the insects. Many insects can resist the effects of hydrocyanic acid for a long time, but none can resist a temperature of 122° F. for even a short time. Fumigation with hydrocyanic acid requires 2 or 3 days, thus involving considerable expense in the long closing of the mill and the cost of the necessary material, not to speak of the danger to the operators. If the heating system is applied from Saturday to Monday morning no time is lost, the cost is small and there is no danger to the operators. In a mill which can be warmed to a temperature of 70° F. in winter, it is easy to obtain a temperature of 118 to 122° in summer. By this method no damage is done to the flour, the belting or machinery, and there is no danger of fire. It is recommended by the "Mutual Fire Prevention Bureau", which represents eight of the principal millers' assurance companies.

Mills infested by *Ephestia kuehniella* Zell. (Mediterranean Flour Moth) can be effectively treated with hydrocyanic acid, but this method is not recommended if the heating system can be applied.

The simplest, the most effective and the least costly remedy against insects infesting grains and their products stored in warehouses is careful fumigation with carbon disulphide. In well closed buildings in which the temperature is about 70° F., 4 ½ lbs. of carbon disulphide is sufficient for 1000 cu. ft., and about 1 lb. for every ton of grain. It is not an effective disinfectant for flour mills, and for such places is not recommended on account of the danger of fire.

**The Florida Fern Caterpillar (*Eriopus floridensis*) in the United States.** — CHITTENDEN, F. H. in *U. S. Department of Agriculture, Bureau of Entomology, Bulletin No. 125*, pp. 11, 1 fig. Washington, 1913.

During recent years a considerable number of caterpillars of *Eriopus floridensis* Guén. have appeared in the District of Columbia, in Illinois and Ohio. The insect is indigenous to Florida and Tropical America. It has caused serious damage to ferns growing under glass.

The writer describes the life-history of the insect. The eggs and the larval stages have not been observed. The larvae feed chiefly dur-

ing the night, resting at the base of the plant during the day-time. They cause serious damage to ferns at all seasons of the year. The cocoons are attached to fragments of leaves and other soil rubbish, near the level of the ground. The pupal stage lasts from 23 to 27 days.

Some of the natural enemies of the insect are *Ichneumon extraneus* Cress, *Sargaritis* sp. and a Tachnid not identified.

As means of controlling this insect, a decoction of hellebore, poison baits and carbon disulphide have given good results. Arsenate of lead would be effective, but it reduces the value of the plants by covering them with a white layer. The best method is hand picking the larvae to fall to the ground when the plants are shaken. Fumigation with hydrocyanic acid has not been much used, but should give effective results.

396 - **The Rose Slug-Caterpillar (*Euclea indetermina*) in the United States** CHITTENDEN, F. H. — U. S. Department of Agriculture, Bureau of Entomology, No. 124, 9 pp., 1 fig. Washington, 1913.

It is only within recent years that the slug-like caterpillar of *E. indetermina* has been known to injure the rose. It has already been observed on plum, oak, chestnut, hickory (*Carya*), pawpaw (*Asimina triloba*), bayberry (*Myrica cerifera*), flowering dogwood (*Cornus florida*), apple pear, cherry (*Prunus* spp.).

All writers seem to agree in stating that the larvae mature during September, but the specimens which were received from West Virginia hatched by August 20.

Eggs are deposited during July, in small groups slightly imbricated or overlapping, and hatch in about nine days. The larvae pass through eight stages, and occasionally nine, before transforming to pupae, and it has been observed that in stage I, which is passed rapidly, they take no nourishment. The species hibernates in its cocoon, and the moth is generally observed to issue in July.

In case only a few rose bushes or young trees are attacked, hand-picking is ample for controlling this insect, the precaution being taken to use a glove thus avoiding being "stung". Should the caterpillars appear on sensitive plants, they should be sprayed with Paris green or arsenate of lead.

397 - **Diptera injurious to Cabbages.** — SCHWARTZ, MARTIN in *Mitteilungen der Schlesischen Landwirtschafts-Gesellschaft*, Year XIX, Part 7, pp. 98-100, figs. 1-2. 8 February 14, 1914.

The writer refers to all the Diptera injurious to garden crops, and especially with those attacking cabbages: *Chortophila brassicae*, *Anthonomus pomorum*, *A. radicum*, *Phaonia trimaculata*.

For the control of *Chortophila brassicae*, chemical substances have not yet given good results. The chief preventive measure is careful examination of the young plants before setting out and elimination of all sources of infection. A second examination should be made within a fortnight, all attacked plants should be destroyed; before replanting, the vacant spaces should be well beaten down and treated with insecticide, to destroy the larvae in the ground. In this way the first generation can be got rid

Another important point is to burn the stalks after the cabbages are fresh manure should not be used. Seedlings grown in frames should be covered with netting to keep off the flies.

**The Grape Leaf-Hopper (*Typhlocyba comes*) in New York State.** — LANTIER, F. Z. in *New York Agricultural Experiment Station, Bulletin No. 359*, p. 31-54, figs. 1-3, plates I-VI. Geneva, N. Y., 1913.

A large number of adults of *Typhlocyba comes* Say. survived the winter 11-12 and threatened many vineyards, but fortunately weather conditions during the summer were unfavourable for the nymphs, causing a decrease of the insects during the late summer and autumn of 1912.

The most favourable hibernating places for the leaf-hopper are fence woods, brush and waste land, weeds and places where leaves accumulate. The drier, well-drained soils are more conducive to the safe hibernation of the adults than the heavier soils. The foliage of raspberry, blackberry, currant, gooseberry, catnip (*Nepeta Cataria*), stinging nettle, burdock, beech and sugar maple is eaten by the hopper when it migrates to the foliage of the grape. The strawberry and raspberry are favourite spring food-plants, the insect migrating from the strawberry to the raspberry during early May and from the raspberry to the grape during the latter part of May.

The hibernation of the hibernated adults takes place on the spring food-plants. The foliage of the grape is injured by the overwintering adults, but most of the injury is restricted to the lower leaves, especially those of the young vines or suckers at the base of the vine. The amount of injury to vineyards is directly with their proximity to favourable hibernating places and to spring food-plants.

Experiments during 1912 showed that a solution of 1 part of 1 per cent. nicotine ("Black leaf 40") in 1600 parts of water or Bordeaux mixture is an efficient spray for the leaf-hopper. The fruit from vines protected from the leaf-hopper is superior to fruit from vines subjected to the ravages of this pest. Chemical analyses of grapes from sprayed vines gave a sugar content of from 8 to 68 per cent. in sugar over those from untreated vines, the unsprayed grapes had from 0 to 20.6 per cent. more acid than the treated grapes.

The destruction of hibernating places of the grape leaf-hopper is recommended as a method of control, especially to save the young foliage of the grape in the spring. When hibernating adults are on the young foliage, the removal of the young shoots at the base of the vine will help to keep the insects on the lower leaves and thus afford some protection to the more permanent foliage. The lower shoots should be removed just previous to spraying.

**The Control of the Codling Moth in the Sacramento Valley, California.** —

EDDOWORTH, C. W. in *University of California, College of Agriculture, Agricultural Experiment Station, Berkeley, Circular No. 101*, 4 pp., 3 figs. Berkeley, June 1913.

In contrast with the conditions prevailing in the Pajaro Valley, codling moths appear in the Sacramento Valley early in spring and are ready to lay eggs before the fall of the blossoms of the apple and pear. Egg



laying is concluded in about a month. The eggs hatch in about 8  $\frac{1}{2}$  and the young larvae are abundant in the apples by the time they are as large as peas; they remain in them for about 27 days. The pupal stage lasts a month, and the moths are out by the middle or latter part of July.

A second generation occurs during August and September, and a few of the more precocious are able to produce a third generation in the autumn. Usually the worms of the second generation go into hibernation as soon as they have spun their cocoons and do not transform till the following spring.

Most of the apples grown in the Sacramento Valley are early fruit, and are ready to harvest early enough to escape the attack of the second brood of worms. Where nothing is done to protect the fruit the worms destroy two-thirds of the crops. If the orchard were isolated and all the fruit moved at this time, the second generation might be largely annihilated by starvation.

Pears are more largely grown in the Sacramento Valley than apples, and are not usually seriously affected by the first brood of worms (less than 1 per cent.), but if not controlled the worms of the second generation injure about one-third of the crop. The usual method of harvesting pears removes the large proportion of the worms of this second generation from the orchard; but the relatively small injury from the first generation of the following year requires attention.

The gathering and destruction of fallen fruit was formerly required by law in California. Twenty years ago the placing of bands of old grain around the trunk and examining them once a week or once a fortnight was found more effective. A parasitic wasp imported from Spain was found to be of no practical value.

The use of arsenical poisons has come to be the sole method for the control of this insect. All who have investigated the subject agree that the poison must be applied before the worms enter the fruit, and that thorough application is necessary for the best results. Both the theory and observations of the results of practical spraying work indicate that the time for the first application in that valley is as soon as possible after the petals fall.

In the case of pears or autumn apples, unless this first spraying has been very thorough, the second brood will require attention during the latter part of July or early in August. For this purpose the placing of bands sacking about a few of the trees is recommended, and these should be examined about the 1<sup>st</sup> and 15<sup>th</sup> of July and August.

One thorough spraying for summer apples and one or two for autumn apples and pears will completely control the codling moth in the Sacramento Valley. The writer gives the following formula for an orchard of about one acre of average-sized trees:

Lead arsenate. . . . . 3-6 lbs.  
Water. . . . . 100 gallons.

Zinc arsenite may be substituted for arsenate of lead, using about one-third as much (1-2 lbs. for 100 galls. of water), or Paris green ( $\frac{1}{4}$  lb. for 100 galls. of water).

galls). In the latter case it is usual to add about three times as much e. This serves two purposes, holding the arsenical poison on the tree marking the tree so that one can be sure of the thoroughness of the application.

**Small Ermine Moths (*Hyponomeuta malinella* and *H. padella*) in the United States.** — SCHOENE, W. J. and PARROT, P. J. in *New York Agricultural Experiment Station, Technical Bulletin*, No 24, 40 pp., 10 figs, map, 9 plates. Geneva, N. Y., 1913.

*Hyponomeuta malinella* and *H. padella* were found in numbers in the State of New York in 1909, probably imported on infected stock. They are now found in many districts, *H. malinella* on apples and *H. padella* on hawthorn and plums.

In the United States the moths appear in the first fortnight of July, egg-laying begins about the middle of the month. The larvae, after hatching, feed till the second half of June, and then pupate.

These species seem to be largely free from the numerous parasites which attack them in Europe; but an Ichneumonid (*Mesochorus* sp.) has been bred from *H. padella* on cherry, while a Tachinid (*Exorista arvicola* Meigen) has been found abundant in some colonies of *H. malinella*.

The chief means of control are careful inspection of nursery stock in the spring, and arsenical spraying.



